

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....29

.

.

.

NARRATED*

****heath and naledi were sitting in a restaurant that heath booked in and they were holding up a nice conversation with naledi giggling like a school girl as heath was busy complimenting her beauty, they just finished eating their dessert and they were now talking about random things with heath throwing in a joke here and there****

Naledi: heath stop ok my cheeks and stomach hurts

****she said that laughing and heath joined her..... after sometime heath's facial expression got serious****

Heath: thank you obim

****naledi stopped laughing****

Naledi: ummm for what?

Heath: for being mine, for forgiving me, for being a mother to my kids and most importantly for loving me

****she smiled and he held her hand and brought it to his lips and he planted a kiss on the back of it****

Heath: I love you obi m

Naledi: I love you too onye m

****she said blushing and heath smiled wide****

Heath: you know I love it when you start blushing

****naledi giggled****

Naledi: and love it when you smile wide

*** Heath chuckled*****

Heath: mmmh I see your aim is to make a nigga blush right

****naledi laughed****

Naledi: is it working?

she asked looking amused

Heath: maybe, maybe not

Naledi: mmmh

she said that and took a sip from her drink

Heath: did I tell you that you look absolutely hot obi m

naledi blushed for the umpteenth time

Naledi: yeah a thousand times since we got here

Heath: I can't help it obi m.... you just look stunning

**well they conversed for some time until heath decided that it's now or never, he decided to come clean with what he found out and he hoped naledi doesn't freak out, cause he knows hiding things from his wife is a bad bad idea..... he cleared his throat and held both her hands **

Heath: ummm obi m there's something I have to tell you and please promise me you won't freak out

naledi looked at him with a frown, she prayed he doesn't tell her that he cheated or something close to that

Naledi: it sounds serious heath, what's going on

she asked him looking uneasy, she suddenly had a feeling that what he was about to tell her she won't like it one bit

Heath: ummm i.... I found your father

* she gave him the "askies" look***

Heath: I searched for him until I found him that's why I was kinda distant emotionally yesterday I was just shocked by my findings

she swallowed hard still looking at him and he sighed

Heath: please say something obi m

Naledi: ummm I don't know what to say

she said that with a low tone looking down and heath kissed both her hands

Heath: there's something else

Naledi: what

she asked still with a low voice

Heath: he.... He's also le...lerato's father

naledi frowned

Naledi: which lerato?

heath sighed

Heath: my ex

****she quickly pulled her hands away from his grip with her eyes popped out****

Naledi: what did you just say?

****she asked with a shocked voice****

Heath: obi m you need to calm down first please

Naledi: im calm heath now answer me..... What did you just say?

****heath sighed****

Heath: you and lerato are half-sisters obi m, her father is also your father

****she swallowed hard with her eyes popped out.... She couldn't believe what she was hearing****

Heath: I know it's a shocker obi m but it's the truth James Moeketsi is lerato and katlego's father

****she shook her head no****

Naledi: no..... I mean the must be some mistake heath lerato can't be my half sister

Heath: obi m believe she is, im sorry

****she just kept quiet trying to register what she just heard in her head****

Heath: obi m

****she continued to keep quiet****

Heath: naledi

Naledi: please take me home

****it came out as a whisper and heath sighed****

Heath: naledi look at me

****and she did****

Heath: I love you

****she looked down****

Heath: I said look at me

****she did again****

Heath: I said I love you naledi

****she sighed****

Naledi: i... I love you too

Heath: and this doesn't change anything, you are my wife and I love you

Naledi: I.... I.... she's my half-sister heath

Heath: so?

Naledi: you dated her and im sure she hates me and blames me for your break up and miscarriage, it.... i... I didn't care before because she was a non-factor in my life but now you just told me she's my half-sister

****heath looked at her like she's crazy or something****

Heath: naledi

****he called her with a firm tone****

Naledi: heath

****she said looking down****

Heath: naledi

****he called her again with a stern voice and she looked at him and his face was hard****

Naledi: heath

Heath: how many times did I call you?

Naledi: two times

****she said with a low voice****

Heath: you are my wife and not my girlfriend you hear me, even if we find out that all my previous girlfriend are your half-sisters it won't change the fact that im your husband and you are my wife and I love you with my all and that will never change

****she looked down feeling a wave of emotions taking over her****

Heath: look I know all this is too much to take in but obi m know that im here and im not going anywhere

****she looked at him****

Naledi: you promise?

Heath: yes obi m, I promise with everything in me ok

****she breathed out while nodding****

Heath: I got you ok

Naledi: ok

****they kept quiet for some time****

Heath: so do you want to meet him

****she shrug her shoulders****

Heath: talk to me obi m

****she sighed****

Naledi: he...

****she took a deep breath****

Naledi: he didn't want me heath I mean he told Mamiki to abort me and he hasn't come to look for me so....

she shrug her shoulder and heath sighed

Heath: you know what.... give me your hand

she did and heath kissed it and looked at her

Heath: let's stop talking about this its already killing the mood and I haven't tapped some ass yet

he said that smiling and naledi gave him a faint smile

Heath: whenever you are ready to meet him you'll tell me ok cause I know you have lots of questions for him

she nodded

Naledi: thank you for not pushing

Heath: and thank you for not freaking out, to tell you the truth I thought you were going to start crying and what not so it's safe to say you surprised me

Naledi: you once told me to think of our unborn kids before I start acting irrational, well not with the exact words but you did

heath smiled

Heath: mmmmh im wise abi

he said while wiggling his eyebrows and naledi laughed

Naledi: sometimes

Heath: ouch that hurts obi m

he said holding his chest with a faked pained expression on his face and naledi just smiled

Naledi: I meant to say sometimes you are wise but sometimes you are extremely wise

heath laughed and naledi joined him

Heath: yeah right

Naledi: for real that's what I wanted to say but you cut me off

heath just smiled while shaking his head

Naledi: what kind of a person is he?

Heath: who?....ooh him ummm well he's a good man that is married to a witch

naledi looked at him surprised by his statement

Heath: what it's the truth obi m, I know he's not happy in that marriage but hey its none of my business

Naledi: where you close to him when you were dating le...lerato

heath sighed

Heath: well the thing is besides the fact that he's lerato's father he's also my client so I think we respect each other more than anything

Naledi: ooh

Heath: yeah

Naledi: ok

Heath: obi m I know all that I just told you is overwhelming to you but know this am here for you and also just know that you don't have to stress yourself about this, just let everything register in your head and when you are ready you'll let me know and I'll arrange a meeting with him

Naledi: no.....what if he rejects me again I mean he told Mamiki to abort me, what if he sees me as a curse like Mamiki and your mother do.....i cant heath let's just forget about him he didn't want me before so its cool

****she said that and a tear escaped her eye and she quickly wiped it off and heath stood up and went to her side and helped her stand up and he cupped her face and planted a soft kiss on her soft lips****

Heath: like I said Obi m, let it register first and whenever you are ready you'll let me know, you are not in any pressure to meet him just take all the time you need ok

****she nodded and he pulled her closer and held her tight****

Heath: let's go home

****she nodded still in his arms....he paid and they left going back home.....they found Mj watching tv with Omphile while Lesedi was sleeping in omphile's arms****

Mj: you guys are back

Heath: yeah and where is jabu

Mj: in your study busy doing some work

Heath: ok

****he went to Omphile and he kissed her forehead and took Lesedi, he went to put her in bed upstairs while naledi went to the kitchen to make herself a sandwich and she went to join Omphile and Mj while heath went to change into something comfortable and he went to the study to see jabu****

Mj: sister star didn't you and bros just come back from a dinner date

****naledi was busy taking off her heels****

Naledi: yeah we just did

Mj: ummm so you guys didn't eat there

Naledi: we did...why?

Mj: mmmmh nothing im just curious cause I see you eating again, I thought you'd be full

****she gave Mj a deadly look****

Naledi: if your stupid brother didn't get me pregnant WITH TWINS I wouldn't be eating like this so please leave me alone MJ

she snapped and Mj raised his hands up with surrender

Mj: abeg im sorry I was just asking.....please calm down

Naledi: mxm next time when curiosity gets the better of you concerning how much "I eat" trust me I'll beat that big head of yours with a frying pan nx try me MJ

* then she stood up and went to the kitchen to add more peanut butter and tomato sauce on her bread and Omphile giggled looking at Mj who looked a bit scared because of the seriousness on naledi's face.... well Omphile knows her father once commented about the way she's eating too much and naledi threw a bottle of water at him and it hit him on his chest and since then he has never commented about her eating habits and also warned Omphile to not say anything to her about it or her weight***

Mj: and you why are you giggling like that

Omphile: she once threw a bottle of water at daddy for commenting about her eating too much

Mj: and you didn't warn me

she laughed while shaking her head

Omphile: never comment about anything that surprises you that she does from now on or she'll really hit you with a frying pan uncle

Mj: mxm

Omphile just continued to laugh

Mj: if you don't shut it I'll pinch those big ears of you

Naledi: touch my baby and you'll wake up in ICU with your front teeth missing

Omphile stuck her tongue out to Mj and naledi went to sit down and she ate her sandwich while closing her eyes when the combination of bread, peanut butter, tomato sauce and sour pickles hit her taste buds, she even moaned in her mouth

Omphile: mama you are enjoying that neh

Naledi: mmmmh you want to take a bite

she shook her head quickly

Omphile: nope im good

Naledi: mmmmh you are missing out baby

* the peanut butter and tomato sauce were even dripping a little from the sides of the bread and as for Mj he had a disgusted look on his face when he saw what she was actually eating***

Naledi: and wena uncle what's with the facial expression

Mj cleared her throat as for Omphile she was holding in a laugh

Mj: ummm nothing...ummm my stomach i.... its acting a bit funny i... ummm excuse me I need to go to the loo

he stood up and walked out quickly

Naledi: shame I wonder what he ate

* Omphile just laughed..... well Mj went straight to the study and he knocked and entered***

Jabu: you look like you've seen a ghost

Mj: if sister star qualifies as a ghost then yeah

Heath: ey watch it

Mj: bros can I move in with you please

he asked jabu

Jabu: heh? Why?

Mj: sister star almost chopped my head off for asking why she's eating right after coming from a dinner date

jabu and heath laughed

Mj: and what I saw her eating was just a final nail to my coffin bros I swear I felt my stomach turn.... I mean who eats peanut butter and tomato sauce combined and she didn't spread it small small no im sure she poured all them from their containers to those two slices of bread, I even had to fake a stomach ache to get out of there

jabu and heath laughed some more

Heath: and I remember you once said you gonna impregnate two girls at the same time

Mj: that shit aint happening anymore, heh bros your woman was busy threatening to beat me up and your daughter was busy laughing at me

Jabu: shame and you look frightened

Mj: she had a serious look on her face

Heath: it's just hormones Mj trust me tomorrow she'll be all jolly with you forgetting what happened tonight

Mj: I hope so, do you guys know how painful a frying pan is on your head

jabu and heath laughed

Heath: mmmmh and I remember how mom used to throw you with things whenever you pissed her off

Mj: mmmmh and once or twice or even thrice something would land on my head so I know the pain bros

they laughed some more

Jabu: no wonder you are like this, all those times things hit your head your brain moved a bit

****jabu and heath laughed****

Mj: bros abeg don't start with me..... anyway tomorrow we are going to your township again right

Jabu: no I have plans man

Mj: what plans

Jabu: plans with my woman

Mj: bros come on, you can go see Amo later

Jabu: so now you telling me when I should go see my woman Mj

Mj: yeah im family so I come first

****heath laughed****

Jabu: you are mad

Mj: bros come on now don't be an enemy of progress please

Jabu: how is me not wanting to go with you to my kasi (township) being an enemy of progress

Mj: cause I saw a beautiful girl there and I didn't get a chance to have her digits, who knows she might be my future wife

****jabu just shook his head****

Mj: come on bros please

Jabu: eish fine plus I need to go see ugogo nomkhulu tomorrow

****Mj did a happy dance and jabu and heath laughed****

Jabu: and I have to spend the whole day with him mxm

Heath: better you than me

Mj: well after brother jabs it's you bros im gonna need you to take me around Sandton so I can familiarize myself with the place for when i come to visit during the December holidays

Heath: mxm I guess I spoke to soon

****jabu laughed****

.

.

.

*Well four days later Mbali was sitting on bench under a tree waiting to attend her next lecture, she was busy chatting with Ray about their appointment with a doctor later on and many other things, they were going to get tested and Mbali was nervous cause she's not a fan of needles, well Ray did buy her the morning after pills the following morning and yes she drank them and also her brother Smiso kept his promise of not telling her other brothers about her shenanigans..... After a minute or so Ray logged out of whatsapp after they said their goodbyes, he was meeting with Jase again concerning the favor Jase owes him..... well Mbali was now rereading her naughty messages with

Ray when she felt someone tap her on her shoulder and when she looked up and her face fell instantly when she saw who was standing next to her**

Phindi: hi girl

Mbali: Phindile hi

* she said that and rolled her eyes and her eyes went back to her phone screen***

Phindi: im shocked you haven't committed suicide yet

she looked up at phindile with an angry facial expression

Mbali: mmmmh and I see you still an ugly backstabbing bitch

Phindile gasped with shock

Phindi: wow name calling really Mbali

Mbali: wow and she's still talking to me

* she said with a bored tone***

Phindi: you know I thought we will be civil with each other

Mbali: what do you want Phindile

Phindi: and what exactly can you give me that my Kyle cant

Mbali laughed

Mbali: you know I knew you were pathetic but not to this extent, did your stupid Kyle tell you that he came to my house begging me to take him back

Phindile frowned

Phindi: mxm you are lying and that is just low even for you miss goody two shoes

Mbali: you know what you are not even worth it phindi, heh you know I knew you were a gold digger but the extent that you went about it all still shocks me even today

Phindi: well it's not my fault I gave it to him better than you and whether you call me a gold digger or not the fact remains im carrying his heir while you not

Mbali stood up quickly and slapped her across her face and phindile stood there not believing that Mbali just did that and phindi's friend rushed to her

Girl: friend are you ok

she asked her but phindile ignored her

Phindi: Mbali you slapped me

she asked her still holding her cheek

Mbali: and I'll do worse if you don't disappear from my sight now nx

Phindi: mmmmh you gonna regret it you cold bitch nx I see you thought coming from a fucken rich family will make you keep a man right well it doesn't work like that honey, if you are stiff and cold in bed guess what women like us will snatch him right under your nose bitch

Mbali: fuck you Phindile..... you know what you and that skinny bastard deserve each other and guess what while you are busy getting fatter every day I might just take him back just to spite you bitch

* well she was lying cause she knew Ray will skin her alive if she did that.....anyway Phindile jumped on Mbali but then her friend held her and pushed her back***

Phindi: fuck you Mbali uyangizwa (you hear me) fuck you.... You think you are better than everyone but in actual fact you are not.... You are just a caged little rich bitch

Mbali: atleast im not a whore who tried to trap a guy with a baby.... You are pathetic Phindile, a useless pathetic whore that's what you are.... And guess what Kyle doesn't love you he's gonna cheat on you with every girl in town and guess what im gonna cheer him on You aint seen nothing yet girly

Phindi: voetsek sfebe(bitch)....you can go jump off a bridge for all I care Kyle is mine you hear me he's mine now

Mbali laughed

Mbali: and you can keep him cause im sure you already infected him with your different STD's including HIV you got from your blessers..... you have always been keen on eating my left overs so you can have him sweetly

**phindile tried to jump her but her friend held her back **

Girl: phindi don't ok remember you are pregnant she might hit you on your stomach on purpose so you lose your baby...think about it

Mbali: ooh sweetly I won't make you miscarry cause Kyle will do just that himself by cheating on you openly..... karma is a bitch phindile and she's on her way to you now watch the space nx

she said that and she took her things and walked away

.
. .
. .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👄👄👄

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. .

INSERT.....30

.
. .
MBALI

* we just came from the doctor's office and im lying in bed trying to rest while Ray is sitting next to me doing some work on his laptop, im a bit grumpy cause I was poked with a needle and I hate them
*

Ray: still sulking because of a needle my flower

I pouted looking at him and he chuckled

Ray: ok then what can I do to make you feel better

Me: go and slap that doctor for hurting your flower

he laughed

Ray: ok and if I do that you'll stop sulking

* I nodded and he chuckled***

Ray: ok then lets go

* I looked at him with my eyes popped out, this guy is crazy so he would slap a doctor for doing his job just because I asked him to wow***

Me: you would do that for me

Ray: I'd do anything for you my flower

Me: wow im one lucky girl mmmmh

he bends a bit and perked my lips

Ray: you have no idea

I just smiled looking at him

Me: I love you Eze m

**gosh it felt so good to say that*

Ray: I love you too my flower

* then he went back to his laptop....mmmh I can see he could see that I was joking with that "slapping the doctor" thing I just say***

Me: Ray

Ray: mmmmh

Me: am I.....am I cold in bed

he stopped typing and he put his laptop aside and looked at me with a frown on his face

Ray: why are you asking me that Mbali

oh oh he just called me Mbali and not my flower

Me: ummm nothing I just want to know

Ray: why?

I kept quiet.... the thing is what Phindile said to me about me being cold in bed really got to me, I mean what if Kyle told her I am while they were busy having a pillow talk after fucking

Ray: Mbali why did you ask me that?

Me: no reason I just wanted to know nje

Ray: the truth now!

he said with a firm voice and I sighed

Me: earlier today I had a run in with my ex friend Phindile

he gave me a look that said "continue"

Me: we exchanged words and I slapped her when she said some hurtful things to me then she almost attacked me but her friend stopped her....anyway she said something like "it's not her fault that im cold in bed that's why Kyle slept with her"

Ray: tell me here,are you sleeping with her

Me: what?.... no

Ray: ok and are you also sleeping with that boy Kyle now

Me: no ofcourse not

Ray: then why do you care about what they say

Me: cause maybe they were busy talking about me during their pillow talk

Ray: so?

Me: so I want to know if I am or not

**he just shook his head **

Ray: come here

* I sat up and he pulled me to sit on top of him, we were facing each other and his big hands were grabbing my ass***

Ray: my flower listen to me and listen good ok

I nodded

Ray: that girl betrayed you and now it looks like she'll do anything to make you feel small and also its clear that she doesn't regret what she did to you

Me: yeah and she said she's surprised that I haven't committed suicide yet

he just shook his head while looking down

Ray: did she touch you

I shook my head no

Me: I was ready for her

Ray: listen here, I don't want you fighting useless people my flower.... You are a lady and not some ratchet street fighter ok, so just ignore her for her own good cause if she even lays a finger on you I'll chop it off and im not bluffing

he said that with a serious tone and I nodded

Ray: now give me some sugar and let's forget about loose girls and fuckboys

he said smirking and I got closer and we kissed..... soon we were naked and he was on top of me and he entered me slowly....a moan escaped my mouth while he groaned

Ray: fuck you are so tight my flower

Me: and you... you are huge Eze m

he smirked and started moving slowly while we kissed.... he was gentle and slow and that was making me lose my mind cause he was also going deeper and deeper, we kept on kissing passionately while he was moving in and out of me slowly.... He then left my lips and he went to my neck and started sucking and biting on it gently while he was still moving in and out of me, gosh i was losing my mind jeez I never knew sex could be this sweet nkosi yam (my God)

Ray: don't ever doubt yourself you hear me Onye m huru n'anya (my love)

he whispered in my ear while moving in and out of me slowly..... And his voice gosh it was doing things to me

Me: ye...yes

Ray: and I don't want you to ever fight with useless people you hear me Anyawu ututu m (my sunshine)

he whispered again then he bit my earlobe and I felt an electric current rushing all over my body... all this time he was still moving in and out of me slowly but deeper

Me: ye...yes Eze m

* I whispered back *

Ray: good

**then he pulled out and he grabbed both my thighs and he spread them wide and he pinned them on the sides of my stomach and he slid into me slowly and he groaned loud while I gasped for air gosh I could feel his anaconda poking my womb.... And when he started to move I lost all sense of reality, he started moving slowly but then increased his pace with each stroke. I was holding on to the bed covers for dear life as he fucked me hard, I was busy screaming and calling out his name as he fucked my nana like his life depended on it.... He went on and on and right then an orgasm hit me hard and my body trembled from head to toes and guess what the nikka didn't stop people, he fucked me through it all and soon I felt his grip getting tighter on my thighs and he was also growing

and twitching inside of me and soon he slammed into me hard pushing in deeper and deeper then he let out a loud groan from deep down his throat and he cursed then he collapsed on top of me**

.

.

.

** I guess I passed out cause I woke up when I felt his lips on my lips then he whispered to me***

Ray: wakey wakey my flower

Me: mmmmh hey

Ray: you good

I shook my head no

Me: my legs feel funny and my nana is a little sore

he perked my lips

Ray: you'll be fine now sit up and eat

Me: what time is it?

Ray: 17H45

Me: what? Ooh my God why didn't you wake me up

Ray: cause you needed the rest now eat up

I took the plate and it was pasta and mince gosh it smells so good

Me: you cooked

he nodded and perked my lips

Me: nice

I said smiling at him and I ate

Me: why are you dressed

Ray: Im not sleeping over my flower I have some things I need to take care of tonight

I stopped eating and looked at him...what things now?*

Me: things you say

* I said raising my eyebrow at him and he chuckled***

Ray: yes now eat up, go shower and study before you sleep remember they need that degree to give you some space to breath and that's what we both want right

I sighed and nodded

Ray: good

he kissed my forehead

Ray: look at me

****and I did****

Ray: I love you ok

Me: I love you too..... are you sure you can't sleep over

****he nodded****

Ray: not tonight my flower look I'll see you tomorrow in the afternoon around past 3 and we will go view some houses..... I want to buy a house

Me: ooh nice.....ok

Ray: now stop sulking you know I'll call you every three hours to check up on you until we meet ok

Me: ok

****he perked my lips****

Ray: and you better behave

****I smiled****

Me: you behave too Mr

****he smiled gosh this guy is handsome people****

Ray: always my flower now come and lock up I have to go

****I sighed and I got out of bed and I went to the bathroom butt naked and he whistled ****

Ray: that ass and those portable curves my flower..... mmh mmh mmh

****I just ignored him and went to do my business and I washed my hands and went back to the bedroom and I wore my gown and we walked to the main door.... We hugged and kissed then he left..... gosh I think im falling for Ray deeper every day and I can't even help it..... ooh Lord my brothers, father and grandfather will surely skin me alive. Then my phone rang in the bedroom and i rushed to it and answered, the number wasn't saved****

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

Mbali: hello

Voice: hey my love

****she frowned as she noticed who the caller was****

Mbali: Kyle what is it?

Kyle: mmmh this days you are feisty neh

Mbali: mxm you know what im hanging up now

Kyle: wait....

Mbali: WHAT?

Kyle: I have one question for you my love..... well does your family know that you are now fucking blessers mmmmh

****her throat went dry instantly****

Kyle: mh I mean I may not know his exact age but I can tell he's not in his twenties

Mbali: what do you want Kyle

Kyle: you!

Mbali: we are over Kyle why cant you accept that mmmmh and move on with your baby mama and leave me the hell alone

Kyle: cause we will never be over princess..... you are me and im you and no fucken blesser or cheap whore like Phindile will break us up.... I love you im.....

****she interrupted him****

Mbali: just leave me alone Kyle cause believe me you don't wanna mess with me!

****she warned him and he chuckled****

Kyle: here is what is gonna happen my love, you gonna stop seeing that big bully blesser of yours and give me a chance to win your trust back or your family will know the kind of mischiefs their precious princess gets up to, I love you Mbali more than I love myself and if I can't have you neither will he

Mbali: are you threatening me Kyle

Kyle: ooh no baby I can never threaten you ever im just promising you.... Ooh and I heard about your confrontation with Phindile, you should have punched her instead of slapping her you know

****she didn't say anything she just kept quiet trying to calm herself down****

Kyle: i love you Mbali and im only doing what a man who's trying to win his love back will do

Mbali: I just hope you can handle this fire your just started Kyle cause you clearly don't know who you are dealing with he's gonna skin you alive for threatening his flower now don't say I didn't warn you nx

****she dropped the call with her hands shaking***

Mbali: ooooh shit! If he tells them im dead

****she said to herself and she sat down on the bed thinking..... she thought of telling ray but then again if she tells him he'll surely hurt him for real this time and Kyle will end up telling her family anyways****

Mbali: ooh shit bhut smiso..... gosh im dead

****she said falling back on the bed with her heart beating fast****

.
. .
Ray was in his car driving to his apartment when Mateo called him

Ray: Mat

Mateo: jefe the containers were just released a few minutes ago

Ray: now that's more like it

he said with a happy voice

Mateo: so we are still going to Cape Town

Ray: yeah im actually on my way to the apartment now, and you better be ready when I get there.....
ooh and is Diego back yet

Mateo: no but he said he's on his way back

Ray: and did the purchase of the warehouse go through smoothly

Mateo: yes jefe we are good to go

Ray: good now don't forget to buy a return ticket to Cuba for him he need to go check if everything is going smoothly there and to check on Liana since she's not well

Mateo: already brought it for him he's leaving tomorrow in the afternoon

Ray: good.... Now things are falling into place

Mateo: yeah they are jefe and now real work is about to start

Ray: mmmmh y me sorprende que no hayas hablado en espanol desde hace un tiempo (mmmmh and im surprised you haven't spoken in Spanish for some time now)

mateo chuckled

Mateo: like they say... when you are in Rome you do what the Romans do so im in South Africa so English is the way

ray chuckled

Ray: ok Senor English, nos vemos hace un momento (ok Mr. English see you just now)

* they laughed and ended the call and Ray send Mbali a " i love you " message and she replied with " I love you too"*

.
. .
* The following day in the morning naleli was sitting in the lounge reading a book when her phone rang, the number wasn't saved on her phone anyway she answered***

Naledi: hello

Voice: ledi please don't hang up its me kitso

Naledi: kitso?... mxm what do you want

Kitso: can we meet please.... Look I know you hate me but please can we meet up its important

Naledi: no

Kitso: naledi please

Naledi: why would I meet up with you kitso mmmmh just tell me why would I waste my time meeting up with you

Kitso: I just.... Look I just need 15 minutes of your time please tog

Naledi: well you don't deserve even one second of my time kitso now stop calling me please!

****she dropped the call and took a deep breath, then her phone rang again and this time it was different numbers****

Naledi: WHAT KITSO WHAT HEH?

****she shouted****

Voice: woooah I guess this is bad timing

****it was a woman's voice and naledi took a deep breath****

Naledi: im sorry I thought you were someone, ummm who's this?

Voice: mmmmh so I take it this is naledi right

Naledi: who wants to know?

Voice: its Jolene, heath's PA....ooh I meant ex PA

****naledi frowned****

Naledi: what can I do for you Jolene?

****she chuckled****

Jolene: you fucken bitch so you actually felt threatened by me so you told heath to let me go, that's just low sies

Naledi: so let me guess you called just to insult me mmmmh

Jolene: ooh no honey you deserve to be slapped instead..... just because you couldn't stand to share heath with me so you opted to having me fired.... What, so lil Mrs albino can't handle a lil competition from a real woman mmmh?

Naledi: wow

****she said that and laughed a bit****

Jolene: just so you know the are other ways to have him and ooh just so you know.... you telling him to fire me was the best thing you could have done for me cause now I don't have to worry about my

job, I can pursue him freely and don't think that stupid ring on his finger is gonna stop him from tapping my ass again cause men will always be men honey they can never say no to some new pussy

Naledi: well not my man Jolene

Jolene: oooh watch and learn honey

Naledi: you know I feel sorry for you Jolene cause you clearly don't know heath

****then she chuckled a bit****

Naledi: that man once pointed a gun at his own parents for insulting me so imagine what he'll do to you when he finds out you called and insulted me

Jolene: what?

Naledi: NX

****naledi clicked her tongue and she dropped the call and he did breath ins and out as she felt anger brewing inside of her.....she then dialed heath's numbers and he answered on the second ring****

Heath: obi m

Naledi: your stupid fuck buddy Jolene just called me and she insulted me heath, is this what im gonna deal with from now on mmmmh?

Heath: what?

Naledi: YOU BETTER TAKE CARE OF YOUR BITCH HEATH YOU HEAR, WHEN YOU DECIDED TO FUCK YOUR PA I WASN'T THERE HOLDING A CANDLE FOR YOU TWO...

*** heath interrupted her*****

Heath: wooh naledi calm down and breath before you upset my kids

Naledi: DON'T TELL ME TO BREATHE, HEATH EZEUDO OWOH-MASDEN YOU HEAR ME, YOUR KIDS WONT MAKE IT IF YOUR WHORES KEEPS ON CALLING ME AND INSULTING ME, FIRST IT WAS LERATO "MY SUPPOSED STEP SISTER" AND I ENDED UP IN HOSPITAL AND NOW ITS YOUR FUCK BUDDY AKA PA..... FIX IT OR YOU'LL FIND YOURSELF SLEEPING IN THE GUEST ROOM FOR THE NEXT COMING 10 YEARS IM TELLING YOU

****then she dropped the call and she threw her phone on top of the couch and she did breath ins and out trying to calm herself down while holding her belly***

.

.

.

*** heath stood up after he received a call from his wife and he grabbed his things and went out locking his office door, his new Pa was sitting in his desk busy with work.... He decided to select from the already selected top 5 list of potential candidates HR send him*****

Heath: josh cancel all my meeting for today and reschedule them to another day

Josh: ohk sir

Heath: if something important comes up call me

Josh: alright sir

****then heath rushed to the elevator..... Soon he arrived home and he rushed inside calling out to naledi but she didn't answer, he put his things down and rushed upstairs to the main bedroom and he heard the shower running and he went inside and even though the shower was running the wasn't steam in the bathroom.... He opened the shower door and found naledi sitting down on the floor with cold water pouring on her****

Heath: obim

****he said that with a panicking voice and closing the shower taps and he grabbed a towel and got in and helped her up and he dried her then he picked her up and he took her to the bedroom and he covered her with her gown since she was shivering****

Heath: why were you taking a cold shower, look at how you are shivering naledi

Naledi: my.... My BP was high and I had some cramps so i... wanted it to drop a bit

****he tightened his jaws****

Heath: do you still feel the cramps

****she shook her head no***

Naledi: not anymore

Heath: ok let me put lotion on you and get you dressed im taking you to see a doctor

Naledi: I'll be fine heath.... Im calm now and the cramps are gone all I need is to rest

Heath: naledi im not taking any chances ok

Naledi: you can call your brother he's a doctor right, I want my kids to find me home when they come back from school and day care

****heath sighed and he took out his phone from his pocket and he called Ray****

Ray: bros

Heath: big Ray are you still in cape town

Ray: yeah what's wrong?

Heath: I just wanted you to check on naledi's BP she said she had cramps earlier on and she doesn't want to go see a doctor

Ray: look if it's something serious then take her to the hospital or to another doctor immediately whether she wants to or not but if it's not that serious then I'll pass by your house from the airport to check on her

Heath: ok, she said she's ok now and she doesn't wanna leave the house so we will wait for you

Ray: ok but if the cramps start again then you better rush her to the hospital

Heath: ok I will

****they ended the call and heath put lotion on her body and helped her wear her comfortable clothes and she laid in bed and he covered her with a throw and held her from behind****

Heath: do you still feel cramps

Naledi: no they weren't bad and they didn't even last for a minute

Heath: now can you tell me what happened without you shouting and swearing

****she sighed****

Naledi: your ex PA called and she started insulting me, calling me a bitch and what not busy saying she will get you no matter what and that your wedding ring won't stop her

****heath closed his eyes with his jaws clenched and he tightened the grip around her and he kissed the back of her head****

Heath: im sorry obi m I promise you I'll handle it she will never trouble you ever again

****he said that with a cold tone and naledi swallowed****

Heath: are you sure you don't feel pains

****she nodded****

Naledi: kitso also called using a different number

****he loosened the grip around her and he turned her to look at him****

Heath: what?

Naledi: he called before Jolene called

Heath: and?

Naledi: he was busy begging me to meet up with him but I just dropped the call on him

****heath closed his eyes trying to calm himself down and when he opened them they were blood shot red with anger, he was even breathing hard.... He kissed her forehead****

Heath: I'll take care of it all don't worry ok

****she nodded and he perked her lips****

Heath: you sure you're not in any pain

****she nodded****

Heath: I love you ok

****she nodded again****

Naledi: im sorry for swearing and raising my voice at you

****he sighed and pulled her closer****

Heath: don't ever do that again ok

****she nodded and snuggled closer to him and he held her tight and kept on kissing the top of her head over and over****

Heath: where is MJ?

Naledi: playing his video games

he nodded and kissed the top of her head again thinking of ways to deal with kitso and Jolene

.
. .
. .

** FLU IS SHOWING ME FLAMES GUYS AND THE FLU MEDICATION A DOCTOR PRESCRIBED FOR ME ESPECIALLY THIS "ALCOPHYLLEX COUGH SYRUP" IS ALSO NOT DOING ANY JUSTICE FOR ME IM FOREVER SLEEPY AND DROWZY, SO GUYS ASKIES NEH FOR NOT POSTING THREE INSERTS LAST WEEK LIKE I PROMISED I WOULD**

.
. .
. .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👍👍👍

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. .

INSERT.....31

.
. .
. .

*RAYMOND**

* I just called my brother Heath and I told him I won't be able to come back today cause I have a meeting with Devonia she's one of the drug lords I supply cocaine, meth and guns in cape town, I also called Mbali to tell her that I won't be coming back and she didn't sound thrilled at all especially to the fact that I left for cape town and I didn't tell her. Well I would love to go back but a nigga gotta hustle and make money anyway I know I'll make it up to her so I got no worries, and about that question she asked me yesterday "about her being cold and shit"...well the truth is im used to women taking charge every now and then in the bedroom but then I understand that besides me she has only been with one guy so she's not that experienced in the bedroom and don't get me wrong im not saying she's cold nooo, but it would be nice if she could give me a blowjob every now and then or to come on top or to even initiate the sex but I understand that she still young and a bit

shy in the bedroom and im a patient man, I don't mind teaching her a thing or two in the bedroom but for now I want her to get used to me and my dick and to be comfortable around me in the bedroom. Well the truth is I really do love her and I don't know how that happened cause I don't do love and shit but I just found myself falling for her and the truth is it scares the shit out of me cause she's still young and I know she's gonna do stupid things that will make me angry and I might end up hurting her cause I have I know I have a short fuse sometimes and I don't tolerate nonsense, so me falling for her like this scares me cause I would hate to hurt that pretty face when she pushes me too far. Anyway my phone rang on top of the table and I put my laptop away and it was my flower***

Me: my flower

Mbali: hey ummm where you serious that you not coming back today and that you in cape town

* I sighed***

Me: yeah

Mbali: ray you didn't even tell me you going to Cape Town and now you telling me you not coming today what's going on?

Me: I told you I have a meeting later today

Mbali: I know but Ray can't you postpone or something

Me: are you even listening to yourself now.... I told you its an important meeting mbali

she sighed

Mbali: I miss you Ray can't you catch a later flight back then after your meeting

Me: no

Mbali: jeez you didn't even think about it

Me: Mbali what's going on with you, didn't I say I have a meeting later and I'll come back tomorrow

Mbali: don't forget you didn't even bother telling me that you leaving for Cape Town

im getting annoyed now

Me: girly you not my wife for me to be reporting to you every second you hear me, I said im coming back tomorrow now stop acting like an annoying teenager it's not attractive

I said with an annoyed voice and I immediately regretted it....fuck im just annoyed by one of my clients, that bitch nigga is the one that had the meeting to be postponed to later today and I couldn't tell him to go fuck himself cause I need to convince him to pay for his damn order even though im late by a few days

Mbali: wow...you know what sorry for annoying you and for acting like your wife Raymond..... enjoy your stay there nx

**shit*

Me: my flower i

* tuh tuh tuh tuh she dropped the call.... Just great Ray, bravo for being an ass..... I tried to call her again but it went straight to voicemail.... An the begging's and sorries begins, the main fucken reason I didn't want to be in a relationship before***

.
. .

**its now late at night and we are driving to the warehouse were Mateo and I are going to meet Devonian and two other buyers at and I have been trying to call Mbali but now it just ring unanswered and im mad as hell, look I know I was wrong to speak to her like that but the least she could do like a fucken civilized person is to answer her damn phone so I can apologize. My mind is all over the place and I need to be at my A-game for this meeting but now I can't keep a clear mind cause she's not picking my fucken calls, then my phone beeped and a message came through from her and it read:

“ the reason I was “annoying” you and pushing for you to come back is because Kyle called last night and he threatened me, he said he'll tell my family about me dating an older man if I don't break things off with you but you know what its cool don't worry I can take care of myself or maybe just give in to his threats since im not that important in your life.....anyway enjoy your stay there” *

Me: fuck

Mateo: what's wrong jefe

Me: I fucked up that's what is wrong

I sighed

Me: let's just say I have some begging to do and you know I hate begging

Mateo: well good luck then cause even though she's young and sweet but she's nighthawk's daughter and im sure being stubborn and also a hard head runs in her blood

* I chuckled***

Me: I just hope she's one of those girls who see an expensive diamond necklace and they forget that they were even mad at you

Mateo: lets hope so

I breathed out loud..... that boy Kyle or whatever the fuck his name is better go into hiding before I go back cause im gonna fuck him up pretty bad for threatening my flower..... Anyway we arrived and got out and we took out our merchandise in the boot and head inside, we got in and found them waiting for us and Devonian walked to me with a smile on her face and she hugged me and gave me a smooch on my lips, ok I know I shouldn't allow this but this is Dee and she always greets me like this.... well the thing is we used to fuck a lot when we met back then but then she fell in love with some dickhead and got married and we stopped but she never stopped greeting me like this and I don't think any man out there would mind I mean she's one fine ass coloured woman with a cute face and sexy body, she may be in her late 30's but damn she looks like she's in her late 20's but my flower still takes the cake, just thought I should put it out there

Dee: LA PARCA himself is in the building people

****I chuckled... ohh I forgot to mention that she's also crazy****

Me: hey sexy baby

Dee: my first crush

****we laughed****

Me: you good

Dee: you know im always good baby

Me: I hope that boy is still treating you good or else i'll make him meet his ancestors

****she laughed****

Dee: but before you make him meet his ancestors I would have to cut off his balls first

Me: and that's why I always vouch for you cause you don't take shit from anyone

Dee: you know me

****she winked at me and I chuckled while shaking my head****

Dee: ooh hey Mateo... I see you still fine as always mmmmh

****mateo chuckled and got closer and kissed her cheek****

Mateo: and you still a Goddess

Dee: mmmmh papi your Spanish accent still makes my nuna tingle a bit

****Mateo just shook his head smiling.... Like I said she's one crazy sexy bitch****

Dee: so everything is good?

*** I nodded*****

Dee: good cause I need those guns

Me: I got you baby now shall we

Dee: ofcourse baby and ooh beware Drew is on his period tonight

****we laughed and went to where the two gentlemen were and I shook their hands****

Me: well shall we get down to business

****I said with my serious tone and they nodded..... I showed them the guns and drugs, we brought one of each of the merchandise that was in our container for them to test and we will have to deliver what they buy to them tomorrow.... They tasted the drugs and the guns out****

Me: so?

Drew: 10 percent off for late delivery

Me: you must be high do I look like I fucken run a non-profit organization here

Drew: well they are late and my fucken customers went to get their fix somewhere else

Me: and do I look like I fucken care Andrew

Dee: come on Ray at least 5 percent off then

Me: do you want to buy or not, cause I heard the big man in the north is looking for a new supplier and im sure he knows other people who want one too

Drew: wow you're full of yourself you know, first of all your merchandise is fucken late and you still have a fucken mouth to threaten to take business elsewhere.... Who the fuck do you think you are

mmmmh this fucker is testing me and he won't like the outcome

Me: Andrew let's not step on each other's toes ok cause if so then only one of us will leave this warehouse alive and that will be me so its either you fucken buy or fuck off

Drew: don't fucken talk to me like that you hear me.... We pay for all this shit so if I want to vent for late deliveries I will

Me: and your fucken cents won't make me rich so whether you buy or not makes no fucken difference to me

I said taking a step closer to him with a frown on my face

Spencer: ok ok easy boys..... Ray some of us have a sexy mamasita waiting for us in bed naked so can we wrap this up quickly

Ray: at least you not on your period spencer unlike someone else

Drew: fuck you

Me: trust me you wouldn't be able to handle all this ass honey

Devonia laughed out loud while spencer just chuckled while shaking his head and Mateo just smiled while shaking his head too as for Drew he looked like he wanted to choke me to death.... Anyway I looked at Mateo and he nodded

Me: ok then 5 percent off and ya'll don't change the quantity of your orders

Dee: ok then im game

Spencer: you'll deliver the agreed orders to me and I'll have your money wired to you

I nodded

Spencer: ladies

he bowed a bit and left.... He's a little dramatic I know but what I like about him is he doesn't give a fuck all he cares about is making money and fucking different women

Me: what about you Drew

Drew: im taking only half of what I ordered, I don't have time for incompetence

I chuckled

Me: mmmh ok Drew...well its not on my forte to kiss peoples asses and I wont start now especially with you

* then I turned to Devonia***

Me: same order sexy?

she nodded and I kissed her cheek

Me: we will keep in touch

Dee: ok baby

I winked at her and we took our shit and walked out with Devonia behind us, we got inside the car and drove out

Me: I want you to send those videos and pictures of Andrew with his whore to his wife, daughter and son

Mateo: you gonna hurt him where it hurts most

Me: hes lucky they only gonna hate him instead of him burying them..... I guess I have a heart after all

Mateo: mmmmh since senorita princess came into your life

I sighed

Me: and she's mad at me

* I said that dialing her numbers and she didn't pick up***

Me: damn it

Mateo: she's still not picking up

I nodded and decided to send her a message

.

.

.

NARRATED

***ever since Mbali send Ray that sms she has been curled up in a ball on her bed crying ignoring his calls, what he said to her hurt her and she felt like maybe he's not that much in love with her like he said he does and she's here prepared to disappoint her family for him while he doesn't even see her as an important factor in his life, he even didn't see it fit to tell her that he was leaving the province. She kept asking herself if he was worth her losing her family's trust..... she fell asleep and woke up when her phone vibrated and he was calling again and she let it ring until it stopped and she sighed and closed her eyes again then her phone vibrated again and it was a message from Ray, she opened the message and it read:

" im sorry my flower I swear it I didn't mean what I said, I don't even know why I said what I said, I know you are mad at me and hurt but please my flower answer your phone so we can talk especially about that sms you send me. I love you ok"*

**she reread the sms over and over and another one came through from a different number and it read: " guess who I saw earlier today, your brother the doctor at the hospital and I came this close to

telling him about what his princess has been up to but then I thought maybe let me give you a chance to end things with that blesser or sugar daddy of yours, I love you Mbali this is me not threatening you but saving you from disappointing your family especially your grandmother im sure she didn't raise you to date old men, imagine how heartbroken she will be" **

she just threw her phone next to her and buried her face on the pillow screaming and cursing at Kyle

.
. .
. .

** The following day in the middle of the day heath was sitting in his study waiting for a call from jabu about a favor he asked from him last night, then the door opened and naledi walked in holding a tray with a plate of food and she put it on the table***

Naledi: your food

Heath: thank you now come here

she went around the table and he pulled her and made her sit on top of the table and he stood up and he stood between her legs

Heath: you good

he said that cupping her face and he planted a soft kiss on her soft lips and she nodded

Heath: and my babies?

Naledi: kicking me as if I swore at their mother

* heath laughed***

Heath: I didn't know you can crack a joke obi m

Naledi: im full of surprises my husband

he perked her lips

Heath: I love the sound of that " my husband"

naledi smiled

Heath: I love you naledi you know that right

she nodded

Heath: do you really?

Naledi: I do heath

Heath: for real?

Naledi: yeah

Heath: and never doubt It ok

Naledi: ok.....ummm can I ask you a question

****he nodded****

Naledi: I know you love me but why me

Heath: why not you obi m

Naledi: bathong heath

****he chuckled****

Heath: ok ok.... Lets say besides the fact that you are beautiful and that you have a hot body especially your ass and curves which drives me crazy, I also love the fact that you have a good heart and a kind aura around you and even though you not aware of this, you are one strong woman obi m.... and you just bring out the best in me which is something no other woman I've been with has achieved to do

****she smiled***

Naledi: you know what I told Jolene when she insulted me

Heath: what

Naledi: that you once pointed a gun at your own parents for insulting me so I wondered what you would do to her

****heath smiled at realizing that she actual knows he would hurt anyone who hurts her****

Heath: so now you know I'll skin alive anyone who hurts you

*** she nodded*****

Naledi: even though I think you shouldn't have done what you did to your parents but the fact that you did made me feel safe with you.... Even though sometimes im scared that you might break my heart cause im sure different women throw themselves at you but from the bottom of my heart I trust you with my life and my kids' life

****he kissed her forehead****

Heath: as much as you scared of me breaking your heart im also scared of losing you naledi, you are the air i breathe and I cant stomach my life without you in it

****she sighed****

Naledi: thank you for loving me heath

****she said wrapping her arms around him and he also held her and kissed the top of her head****

Heath: and thank you for loving me back obi m..... come on lets eat

Naledi: ok let me go take my own plate

Heath: ok

****he perked her lips and he helped her get off the table and she walked out then his phone rang... it was jabu****

Heath: javas

Jabu: should they take her now or later

Heath: later and tell them to take her to that spot I had that traitor Medupe meet his ancestors at

Jabu: ok you'll be good alone right cause I need to go check out our merchandise its arriving today

Heath: yeah don't worry I'll be good

****then naledi walked in****

Heath: we will talk later and don't forget to send a distraught call if you need help

Jabu: ok shap...enjoy

****heath chuckled****

Heath: shap

****they ended the call****

Naledi: is everything ok

Heath: yeah it was jabu he's going to meet a potential investor for his business and you know hes not into wearing suits and meeting stuck up business men taking English all the way

*** he lied and she laughed*****

Naledi: yeah but its funny that when you don't know him like we do you'd think he's one of those stuck up business men because of his stature and his physique and just his overall look but in actual fact he's just a simple kasi man who likes speaking tsotsi taal (thug language)

****they laughed****

Heath: and that's what makes me respect him even more cause he's true to himself and even though he has money, yes he's "crazy" but he's also humble and a true kasi man

Naledi: mmmmh he's a breath of fresh air and funny

Heath: but not as funny as me right obi m

*** naledi laughed and she cleared her throat*****

Naledi: ye...yeah..... ummm right onye m

****then she laughed****

Heath: wow naledi just wow

Naledi: what but I just agreed with you mos

Heath: mmmmh you said one thing and your facial expression said another thing

*** she held her laugh*****

Naledi: ok but I love you baby even though you're not that funny

****she laughed and he grabbed her and tickled her a bit making naledi to laugh out loud and that was music to heath's ears cause seeing her happy makes him happy****

Naledi: ok..... ok ok askies ge heath... you are funny ok....stop stickling me please

* He smiled and stopped tickling her and he kissed her lips then they pulled out of the kiss after some time and he stared into her eyes***

Naledi: what?

Heath: it makes me happy seeing you happy and laughing like this

Naledi: and it's all because of you

she smiled at him

Heath: and I'll do everything possible to make sure I always make you happy

she perked his lips

Naledi: and I'll try not to be impossible by crying all the time and getting mad instead of talking to you and also to meet you half way

he smiled at her

Naledi: ok Mr. Owoh-Masden lets eat your babies are hungry

.

.

.

*later in the afternoon Ray landed at OR Tambo airport from Cape Town and he immediately dialed Mbali's numbers using Mateo's phone and she this time she answered**

Mbali: Mat

she said softly and Ray exhaled

Ray: my flower

she kept quiet

Ray: I need to see you so we can talk

Mbali: i... I cant.... Im busy

Ray: Mbali

Mbali: ray I think we should take a break, I mean I don't think we are ready for each other now and im not prepared to disappoint or even lose my family for someone who im not even sure makes me his priority

ray sighed

Ray: Mbali didn't I warn you to never try to break up with me whenever we face problems

he said with an angry voice

Mbali: im too young for you Ray, I mean you have lived your life and been with many woman and now im sure you know what you want while as for me you are my second boyfriend and already

****he interrupted her****

Ray: Mbalentle!

****he warned her****

Mbali: Ray hes gonna tell my family ok and I cant have that not now anyway..... im sorry but I choose them, like you said im childish and maybe you should just focus on your age mates and I'll do the same, anyway it was crazy of us to think we can make this.....

****he dropped the call on her and clicked his tongue..... Mateo wanted to ask but he decided otherwise cause he could see he was mad angry ****

Mateo: to the apartment?

Ray: her apartment

*** he told him and mateo nodded and he drove there*****

.
. .
. . .

*** after some time they arrived ***

Ray: im coming

****mateo nodded and Ray got out and went inside the building..... he knocked on her door ****

Mbali: who is it?

Ray: open up

****she swallowed hard and held her chest while breathing hard****

Mbali: please leave Ray

Ray: MBALI I SAID OPEN THIS DAMN DOOR NOW

Mbali: no please leave Ray.... Please

****she said that with a breaking voice****

Ray: open this door now and say what you said to me over the phone to my face!

Mbali: please leave Ray, if you don't I'll call my brothers

Ray: you think im scared of your damn brothers, you clearly don't fucken know who I am..... now open this door before I fucken break it down

Mbali: Ray please just.....go please

****she then moved away from the door and she went to her bedroom and she lay in bed and cried..... Ray called out to her but there was no answer then he decided to leave before he did something stupid..... he got outside and went to his car and got in ****

Ray: Mat do you have an address of that boy she used to date

Mateo: yes jefe

Ray: good we are going hunting tonight

Mateo: roger that

then he drove out of the complex

.
. .
. .

** heath changed from his shorts and vest to a jean and gold shirt with sneakers and he took his gun in the safe and a jacket and he went downstairs and he told naleidi that Ray is back and he needs to see him and that he'll be back, he kissed her, Omphile and lesedi's foreheads and he left..... he drove to jabu's house and he parked his car in the yard and he went inside and he unlocked using the spare key and he put his car keys on top of the counter and he took car keys of jabu's GTI cause it doesn't have a tracking device on it and he switched off his phone and left it next to his car keys and he went out and locked, he went to the garage and he unlocked the GTI and got in and drove out closing the garage and he drove away after locking the gate..... he drove for like an hour or less to some bush outside Pretoria, he found the guys standing next to their car smoking and as soon as he parked the car they approached***

Heath: majita

* he greeted them***

Them: sure bozza

Heath: do you have the package

they nodded

Guy1: it's in the back

Heath: bring it out

**they did and she was busy crying and as soon as she saw heath her eyes popped out **

Jolene: hea....heath

Heath: where are your phones?

he asked the guys

Guy2: we have them

Heath: I hope they are off

they nodded

Heath: ok leave them in the car now

* they did and went to join him***

Jolene: heath wha...what's going on?

Heath: you had to call my wife and insult her Jolene

* he pulled out his gun which had a silencer on and she cried***

Jolene: im sorry please I was just hurt I didn't mean to call her I was....

he interrupted her

Heath: SHUT UP....SHUT THE FUCK UP..... YOU SHOULD BE GRATEFUL THAT I FOUND YOU ANOTHER JOB INSTEAD OF LEAVING YOU HANGING BUT NO YOU HAD TO CALL MY WIFE RIGHT

Jolene: im sorry heath please don't hurt me

she continued to cry

Heath: im sure she told you I once pointed a gun at my own parents for hurting her right..... now listen to me and listen good, no one not even my parents hurts my wife and gets away with it.....in your next life stop running after other women's husbands and find your own you hear me

Jolene: please heath im sorry, never again I promise

Heath: pray for a safe passage to heaven

Jolene: heath please

Heath: I SAID PRAY DAMN IT!

he shouted at her and she quickly closed her eyes and silently prayed then he aimed the gun at her and he pulled the trigger and shot her execution style (on the forehead) and she fell back

Heath: may God accept your useless soul for the fact that you were once a fucken good PA

Guy3: AMEN!

and the guys chuckled but heath kept a straight face

Heath: take off her jacket and cover her face and clean the tire tracks and pick up your stompies of cigarettes and lets leave this fucken place

one guy covered her face with her own jacket and they went to break two branches and as heath and one of the guys drove away from the scene the other two guys were busy sweeping off the tires tracks of their cars and they picked their cigarette buds

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.
INSERT.....32
.

.
*NARRATED**

* They parked not far from Kyle's apartment complex***

Mateo: how do you want to deal with this prey jefe?

Ray: I want to end him so bad but if I hurt him Mbali will surely suspect me and I can't have that already she's mad at me so I want him hooked on drugs and his creditability questioned

Mateo: ok how do we go about it?

Ray: sedate him then inject him with meth and plant cocaine in his room and send a distraught sms to his brother the one that stays closer to his apartment and let everything fall into place

Mateo: ok that's easy

Ray: yeah so lets switch our phones off

***they did and Mateo got out of the car and put fake number plates on the front and at the back of the car on top of the original ones and he got back in the car and he drove to the entrance gate and they signed in using fake names and he drove in..... they got out of the car wearing caps and they made sure they avoided cctv cameras and they went inside the building, they went up to his apartment and Mateo wore a balaclava to cover his face and they both wore rubber gloves and Mateo took out a cloth and poured chloroform on it and he knocked on the door and after some time Kyle opened the door wearing only his boxers and Mateo quickly grabbed him and he put the cloth of his mouth and nose while pushing him inside and Kyle passed out while Ray went to each and every room searching if he's alone and yep he was, he went to help Mateo and they carried him to the main bedroom and put him on top of the bed and Mateo went to lock the door and he went back to bedroom and found Ray busy planting drugs in his bedroom, he poured some cocaine on top of the drawer and put the packet inside his drawer and he used Kyle's card to divide them into three lines and he took out R50 rand inside Kyle's wallet and he rolled it and left it next to the cocaine..... Mateo took off his balaclava and he got busy on Kyle's phone and he was busy memorizing the type of style and way Kyle wrote his messages and then he typed a suicidal message and it read;

" im sorry bro but I cnt take it anymore, I tried but princess jst wnt give me a second chance and on top of it all I got another gal pregnant and I dnt love her even one bit and now princess has even moved on and I cnt allow that bro I love her, so its better I jst kill her and kill myself cause if I cnt have her no one will, tell mom and dad im sorry and that I love them"*

Mateo: im done

Ray: come and help me hold him so I can use his hand to touch and inject him while im holding him from behind

Mateo helped him tie a belt on Kyle's upper arm first and Ray injected him with the syringe that has meth inside and they lay him down and they left the syringe next to him.....Mateo took Kyle's phone and send that sms and they checked around to see if they left anything incriminating and there was none so they walked out closing the door but not locking it, they took off their gloves and put them in their pockets and they walked to the elevator

Mateo: so jefe how are you gonna deal with your flower

Ray sighed

Ray: I don't know I just hate the fact that whenever the going gets tough between us she breaks things off

Mateo: she's still young jefe and I think she just freaks out and in this case she's both mad at you and freaked out

Ray: young or not Mat but breaking up with me whenever we fight or when things get tough is a fucken no no and fucken childish

Mateo: just don't call her childish jefe cause even though she's young well she's also a woman and they don't like being called that

* Ray kept quiet cause he knows he did even worse by calling her an annoying teenager.... They got out of the elevator and walked out *

Ray: you know im not cut out for this committed relationship shit Mat, it's just not me

Mateo: then why are you still with her

Ray: I have no idea, but the thing is I can't help it my heart yearns for her even though my mind tells me im gonna end up hurting her and believe me I love her and I would hate to hurt her in any way

Mateo: then don't hurt her cause besides the fact that you love her remember she's nighthawk's daughter and killer's only granddaughter

Ray sighed and they got inside their car and Mateo drove out

.
. .
. .

* Kyle's elder brother Ayanda reached his phone that was on the table when it beeped and he saw that it was Kyle and he opened it, after reading it he quickly called Kyle back but he didn't answer***

Ayanda: damn it

his wife walked in

Bella: honey what's wrong

she asked as she could see the worried look on his face

Ayanda: its Kyle I think something is wrong with him

****he said standing up and grabbing his car keys****

Bella: what do you mean, did something happen to him

Ayanda: I don't know but I think he's not in his right state of mind

****he kissed her cheek****

Ayanda: let me go check up on him

Bella: ok keep me updated

Ayanda: I will.... I love you

Bella: I love you too

* he walked out and went to his car and he drove out..... he arrived at his complex and got out and rushed inside the building into the elevator, and as soon as it opened he walked out going straight to his apartment and he knocked but there was no answer, he knocked for some time then he turned the knob and the door wasn't locked then he let himself in***

Ayanda: YOH KYLE!

****he called out to him but there was no answer****

Ayanda: KYLE! I GOT YOUR MESSAGE WHERE ARE YOU

****he said walking further in.....He went to his bedroom and when he walked in he cursed****

Ayanda: WHAT THE FUCK

****he looked around and saw the cocaine on top of the drawer and he got closer to the bed and he saw the syringe next to Kyle and the belt tied around his upper arm and he quickly searched for Kyle's pulse and it was there then undid the belt and he sat down on the bed and he put his hands on top of his head not believing the path his brother took for a girl****

.

.

.

MBALI*

* The following day I woke up and got ready for my lectures, I was wearing a short loose summer dress, six inch black ankle boots and a black leather jacket and I left my hair loose and I took my things and left, I didn't even have an appetite for food I was just drained nje. Anyway I walked out of my apartment building and I went to my car and guess who I found there none other than Raymond himself he was leaning on my car smoking, ok since when does he smoke.... Anyway I walked closer to my car and he threw the cigarette on the ground and stepped on it***

Me: hi

****he didn't say anything he just looked at me with an unsettling frown and I swallowed.... He was probably looking at the way my dress was short cause his eyes would go to my bare thighs every now and then****

Me: ummm ok...can you please move I need to get in my car

still nothing he was now looking at me in the eyes as if he's searching for something in me

Me: Raymond please move I don't wanna get late for my lectures

Ray: ooh so im Raymond now?

Me: it's your name right?

* I said it with a bit of attitude in my tone and he chuckled an unsettling chuckle and I swallowed hard cause it was clear he was pissed but I just didn't care this instance***

Ray: ok then miss attitude, I'll be waiting for you after your lectures and make no mistake of dodging me cause you'll regret it

Me: I have things i have do after attending

Ray: do I look like I care.... I'll see you in a few hours

he got closer and kissed my forehead and he walked away..... mxm fucken jerk nx..... anyway I got inside my car and drove out, I got to the campus and I got out of my car and I locked it and as I walked away I bumped into someone and I almost fell but luckily he caught me before I could

Guy: Im so sorry

I got off his grip and I got a chance to look at him and damn he was handsome no lies....he was white with blue eyes.... God damn it he's handsome people.... I cleared my throat

Me: ummmm I also wasn't looking where I was going so im sorry too

he smiled gosh I felt my knees getting weak

Guy: Derrick is the name

ummm ok

Me: princess

* we shook hands and he held my hand a bit longer until I pulled it back***

Derrick: nice name princess

Me: ummm thanks, look I gotta go I don't wanna be late

he cleared his throat

Derrick: ummm yeah sure

Me: bye

I walked away not waiting for his response

.

.

.

NARRATED

* After her lectures she walked to her car, she was tired and hungry, all she wanted was food and a sleep but then all that came crashing down when she saw Ray leaning against her car smoking again and she huffed slowing down a bit that's until someone called her name and she stopped walking *

Voice: princess

she turned and it was Derrick the guy she bumped into earlier on and she swallowed cause Ray was looking at her direction

Mbali: ummm hey Derrick

Derrick: going home

she nodded and she looked over at Ray and he wasn't smoking now, both his hands was inside his pockets looking at her direction.....he looked sexy as hell but his face looked deadly

Derrick: I was thinking maybe we could go grab some lunch if you don't mind

Mbali: ummm I can't today maybe some other time

she said trying to walk away but he blocked her

Derrick: ok can I get your digits then

Mbali: I really have to go

* she said that seeing that Ray was now walking towards her but the dude didn't want her to leave without getting her numbers***

Mbali: please move I need to leave Derrick

Derrick: not until you give me your digits beautiful

* he smiled and she swallowed***

Mbali: I don't wanna give you my number now move out of my way please!

she snapped at him and he smirked

Derrick: wow and she's fierce mmmmh my kind of lady

Voice: Mbali lets go

* Derrick turned and was met by an angry Ray and Mbali moved and she went closer to him and Ray cupped her face but the grip was tight and painful and Ray faked a smile looking in her in the eyes***

Ray: you ok baby

she wanted to nod but the grip was tight

Mbali: ye....yes

she said with a whisper and Ray perked her lips

Ray: good

he then let her go and turned to Derrick who had a frown on his face

Ray: you still here white boy

Derrick clenched his jaws

Ray: move before you lose your fucken teeth!

he ordered him and Derrick looked at Mbali who looked down and he shook his head

Derrick: I guess I'll see you tomorrow princess

then he looked at Ray and started walking

Ray: she's not just anyone's girl white boy but she's mine and now you better think carefully before you do something that might cost you your useless life or your family members' life capish

* Derrick quickly turned and looked at him as for Mbali she gasped at that statement *

Derrick: are you threatening me man

Ray: I don't threaten or argue with small children boy now keep stepping!

* he warned him then he looked at Mbali***

Ray: let's go

they walked away leaving Derrick standing there mad as hell.....Ray took keys from Mbali and they got in the car and he adjusted the seat and buckled up then they drove away, they drove in total silence until they parked outside a really beautiful modern day double story glass house and Ray took out his phone and made a call

Ray: are you already here

Caller: im four minutes away

Ray: ok

then he ended the call and turned to look at Mbali who was looking outside the window

Ray: is that why you wearing this short dress so you can fish for a new boyfriend

he said with an angry voice and Mbali didn't say anything

Ray: im talking to you Mbali

Mbali: and I don't wanna talk to you Raymond

she said that not even looking at him and ray chuckled

Ray: mmmmh just so you know once we done here im gonna take you to my place and im gonna fuck you until you see it fit to talk to me

Mbali: mmmmh

ray just shook his head with a smirk on his face

Ray: my Mrs. LA PARCA, feisty and stubborn as ever but im still gonna punish you

Mbali just ignored him..... soon the property agent arrived and ray got out and he went to open the door for Mbali and he stretched out his hand to her

Mbali: I'll wait in the car

Ray: no, now come

Mbali: I don't wanna embarrass you in front of her with my childish behavior so I'll wait for you in the car

he sighed

Ray: im sorry I said that ok and we will talk about it later for now can we just go inside and view this house

Mbali: nope I rather wait here

ray clenched his jaws

Ray: Mbali I know you angry at me but now you pissing me off, now get the fuck out of this car and let's go in

* she swallowed and looked at him with teary eyes and Ray sighed and rubbed his eyes frustrated at himself for not keeping his cool..... she got out of the car fighting the tears back and she fixed her dress and Ray closed the door and tried to hold her hand but she moved her hand away and Ray clenched his jaws,.... They walked to the Agent and Ray greed her and Mbali just smiled at her when she greeted them back***

Ray: ummm my flower this is Anna-Marie, Ann this is Mbali

Anna: well its nice meeting you Mbali

Mbali: same here

Mbali said faking a smile

Anna: ok now we can go in I know you'll love it cause it has everything you want Ray

Ray: ok

they walked after her and Ray held Mbali's hand and she yanked it off his grip and walked away from him and he felt like someone just punched him on his gut.... He swallowed and clenched his jaws as the painful feeling he felt in his heart was foreign to him..... well Anna-Marie was busy telling them about the property but Ray was busy concentrating on Mbali who was not even minding him

Anna: well this is the lounge and that is a dining area and there's also a Tv room and a cinema room.... Lets go this way

they followed her and she kept on talking and Ray was busy looking at Mbali who seemed not interested to be here

Ray: what do you think about this lounge my flower

Anna-Marie stopped talking and looked at them

Mbali: its beautiful and welcoming

she faked a smile and Ray saw that and he sighed.... Anna-Marie continued.... Well the décor was exquisite the house itself looked pretty much expensive, it had a pool, Jacuzzi and a pool house..... it had 5 bedrooms upstairs and the 6th one was downstairs and all of them had en-suites and a separate toilet in the hallway upstairs and another one downstairs..... as for the kitchen and master bedroom yho they were just breath taking and even though Mbali was angry at Ray but she couldn't ignore the fact that the house was just beautiful, and as for the master bedroom it was huge and the glass walls were deemed from outside, when you are outside you can't see inside the room but when you are inside you can see everything outside and it also had a remote control that can deem the lights in the bedroom and it can also close and open the glass wall with curtains just by a click of a button....the house also had a big double door garage..... well the house was just something out of this world it was just something you'd see on top billing..... they were now downstairs in the lounge

Anna: so?

Ray: my flower?

Anna-Marie kept asking if Ray was Mbali's uncle or even her brother cause she could see that she was a little young and innocent to be in a relationship with him especially a committed one at that but she kept quiet cause its none of her business

Mbali: I love the house especially the master bedroom and kitchen

Anna: well I also love them especially the master bedroom

she said smiling at Mbali who returned the smile back

Anna: so Ray?

he told her to call him by his name instead of his surname

Ray: if she loves it then we will take it

ok that means she's the girlfriendshe thought to herself

Anna: great so can we discuss the capital and payment plan

Ray: im paying cash

she looked at him surprised

Anna: wow ok

Ray: and you better tell the current owner we are moving in by next week

Anna: ok ummm let me call him and let him know

ray nodded

Mbali: how much did it cost

she asked not even looking at him

Ray: you can't even look at me now Mbali

Mbali: never mind

she kept quiet and Ray sighed.... Now he could see that she's really mad at him and he didn't know how to handle it, he missed touching her and kissing and seeing her smile, but the way things are between him and Mbali he could see that he needs advice on how to handle himself in a committed relationship especially what to say and what not to say, what to do and what not to do cause he was failing dismally..... well Anna-Marie walked back in

Anna: so I talked to him and he said its ok plus he will get a chance to move to the UK early and settle in well before he starts with his new Job

Ray: great so we can meet tomorrow for payment and stuff

Anna: ok we can meet during lunch time I'll call you with the location since I don't know which side of the town I'll be at

Ray: good thank you

**they shook hands with Mbali too **

Ray: before we go..... Can you help me look for a plot of land that is big enough to be turned into a medi-clinic

Anna: ok ummm budget wise

Ray: not more than 3 million and it should be around Pretoria

Anna: ok I'll get back to you

Ray: good... lets go my flower

they walked out and Anna-Marie did a happy dance to the amount of money she was gonna get

Anna: thank you God for making him choose to call me instead of other Agents cause now I'll be able to pay for mom's medical bills without any hustle

she prayed

.

.

.

* As soon as they got outside Ray unlocked the car and Mbali got in and he took out his phone from his pocket and dialed his brother's numbers and he answered on the third ring***

Heath: big Ray haw far? (hey)

Ray: bros you home

Heath: yeah wetin dey? (what's up?)

Ray: call jabs to come to your house later I need to talk to the two of you

Heath: wetin dey happen? (what's going on?)

Ray: nothing serious I just want your advice on something

Heath: wetin be that

Ray: women

Heath: heh... i no sabi bros (I don't understand bro)

Ray: my own mamiwota is mad at me for being myself and now I see its gonna be a problem cause this is me bros but I love her and I can't lose her so I need to know how ya'll do it

Heath: NAWA OH! (wow!)..... your what? And wait you love someone?

Ray: mxm shut up my friend I know you heard me

****heath laughed out loud****

Heath: wait a minute did you just say you in love with a woman?....heh jabu needs to hear this....
God is good hey

Ray: I go land you slap Ezeh now call jabs and stop acting like an idiot

****heath just laughed****

Heath: heh big Ray is in love..... God I can't believe this

Ray: mxm

****he dropped the call and smirked then he got in the car and drove out****

Ray: you still mad at me

****he asked Mbali and she kept quiet looking out of the window and he sighed cause he felt like she is being childish now****

Ray: im trying here Mbali can you atleast meet me half way

Mbali: what exactly are you trying Raymond

Ray: can you stop calling me by my full name....please

Mbali: why, isn't it your name?

****he huffed and clenched his jaws****

Ray: what the hell do you want from me Mbali, I apologized but still you giving me attitude

Mbali: attitude? Really Raymond

Ray: I SAID STOP CALLING ME BY MY FULL NAME ARE YOU DEAF!

****he warned her and she jumped a bit startled and she swallowed looking at him****

Mbali: and his is the reason I want this thing between us to end

****he parked next to the road and unbuckled he seat belt and he turned to look at her with a scary frown on his face ****

Ray: you don't listen abi?

****she didn't say anything ****

Ray: IM TALKING TO YOU DAMN IT!

Mbali: IM NOT YOUR CHILD SO STOP SHOUTING AT ME

Ray: you raise your voice when you talk to me now Mbali?

Mbali: you know what im tired of all this Ray, your problem is when you look at me you see a child instead of a woman.... If you cant handle dealing with a "woman" like me then let me go please cause im not desperate for love, if im too much for you just let me go cause I will not be emotionally abused by you

****he gave her a death stare****

Ray: im abusing you now Mbali

Mbali: then what do you call telling me to stop acting like your wife, calling me annoying and childish, how do you think those things do to me emotionally Ray? I thought I meant something to you then you leave for cape town without telling me and when I voice out my concerns im being childish and annoying..... in other words you want me to be your "YES HONEY" and " NO HONEY" kinda girlfriend isn't it ? well if so then you are in a relationship with a wrong girl cause I know my worth and I definitely will not settle for all that no matter how much I love you

****ray chuckled then he clenched his jaw resting the back of his head on the head rest of the car seat feeling disrespected in the most possible way****

Mbali: and now im telling you how I feeling and you get angry

Ray: DID I SAY IM ANGRY

Mbali: ooh please Ray, when you angry, pissed off or mad you clench your jaws and chuckle

****well they both kept quiet for some time until Ray spoke****

Ray: I told you im not used to this relationship thing

Mbali: and who is mmmh, look I gave my all to Kyle and did things committed girlfriends do to their boyfriends and he still cheated on me, do you think all this is easy for me mmmh im scared ok im scared you gonna cheat too or we gonna fight and you'll walk out on me and never look back, I mean you've been with different women and you've seen it all while I've only been with one guy my entire life even in high school I never gave in to peer pressure and dated and now im with you and you seem to know it all and perfect while im clueless

Ray: baby

Mbali: im not done Ray

****she interrupted him and he kept quiet****

Mbali: you were wrong to leave without telling me, you were out of line for speaking to me like you did over the phone and earlier when you forced me out of the car..... I will not be controlled by you Ray ok I already deal with that every fricken day with my family and I damn well will not go through that with my man too, I know there will be times when you'll stop me or "order me" not to go out with friends cause you'll feel like I won't be safe or my life might be in danger but I will not live everyday being controlled by you..... and stop calling me childish or annoying

****she breathed out trying to calm herself down all this time Ray is quiet looking at her****

Mbali: and stop seeing me as a child but as your woman, you missing rib and the love of your life and your better half and start respecting me as one too or let me go

ray just kept quiet preventing himself from saying anything cause he knew if he did she will surely break up with him and he cant have that but yeses inside he was pissed as hell by being told off by a woman more over his woman..... he was also pissed by the fact that he can't even choke her to death like the La Parca in him wants him to

Ray: now are you done lecturing me

Mbali: that's all you can say to me Ray

Ray: I listened so what more do you want from me

Mbali: you know whatever RAYMONDim done nx

Ray: done what

Mbali: just drive me home please

he just shook his head and started the car and drove away..... soon they arrived and they got out of the car and Mbali got out with her bag and he gave her her car keys and she locked it and attempted to walk away but he held her arm and pulled her closer and he perked her lips

Ray: today should be the last time you speak to me like you did earlier on, do I make myself clear!

she just looked at him defeated

Ray: I said do I make myself clear!

Mbali: yes

Ray: good.... I love you and I'll do better I promise ok

she just nodded

Ray: I'll see you later

he kissed her forehead and walked away taking out car keys from his pocket and he unlocked a black land rover parked on the visitors parking lot and he got in and drove out

Mbali: wow like really?..... so this guy drove here and parked his car and came to campus with an uber..... Gosh what have I gotten myself into, this guy is unstable and mad crazy but Gosh I love him.... does that make me stupid and gullible? Well maybe but the heart wants what it wants right?..... ooh God please give me enough strength to deal with him cause I don't think I have it in me to

**she said that to herself and she sighed and walked inside the building drained as hell*

.
. .
. . .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....33

.

.

.

*NARRATED**

* Heath, Ray and Jabu were sitting in his study drinking***

Ray: when is Mj going back?

Jabu: good question big Ray

Heath chuckled

Heath: you already tired of him?

Jabu: eish Mshikaro you have no idea..... Every day he comes to my workplace and flirts with my female staffs at his age then he insists we go passed ko kasi so he can go see some chick there

he said shaking his head and they laughed

Jabu: le sa laga gents ke gatvol ka dai ntwana (don't laugh guys im up to here with that kid) im serious

Heath: well you know he's fond of you cause you live thee good life according to him while i live a boring life

Ray: well as for me he knows I don't take his shit so he won't even try acting smart with me

Jabu: well he's annoying and tiring but he's also crazy and entertaining..... im surely gonna miss him when he goes back home

Ray: that's until he's back again during December holidays

* they laughed***

Jabu: eish don't remind me

they laughed again

Ray: so Ezeh how are things with star's NGO

Heath: everything is coming together since I was able to buy that building that was john's now that he's imprisoned and next month on her birthday everything will be ready

Ray: good good and im glad that bastard john or whatever the fuck his name is fell for my trap and divorced that bitch Tsholo before going to prison

Jabu: yeses that bastard loves moola yeeer

Ray: ooh well I guess it's true when they say that a stubborn fly follows a corpse into the grave

****they nodded****

Heath: so big Ray what's up with you..... you said you in love and shit

****jabu chuckled****

Jabu: eeh Ray-Ray tell me what Mshikaro told me isn't true, that you in love

****Ray sighed cause he knew he won't hear the end of it****

Ray: yeah its true

****Jabu and heath whistled looking amused while Ray just chuckled while shaking his head****

Jabu: o serious?

****he nodded****

Jabu: oww madoda God is great ooo

Heath: all the time man

****they laughed and Ray chuckled****

Ray: can you too get serious abeg

Heath: ok ok we are listening.... So what advise do you need from us?

****then the door opened and Mj peeped in then he walked in****

Ray: and now?

Mj: why are you three sitting in here while im sitting with the ladies bored to death while they watched their boring tv shows

Ray: cause we are having an adult conversation

Mj: well im also an adult

*** he said walking further in*****

Heath: since when?

Mj: since the day I started having sex

****they looked at him like he's crazy****

Mj: what?

Heath: im not even gonna say anything

Mj: bros im old enough to be a father so im an adult meaning I can sit in on this "adult conversation"

Ray: well im not saying anything with him around

Mj: why not cause the only things im sure I've never done that you three have done is wake up in the morning to go to work and to kill someone or have them killed

Heath: the fuck MJ?

jabu laughed

Ray: are you for real now Mj

Mj: im dead serious as a heart attack

he sat down

Mj: so what are we discussing?

heath and Jabu laughed

Jabu: I give up with you Mj

Mj: thank you bros so what are we discussing

heath laughed while shaking his head

Heath: anyway big Ray you were saying?

Ray: im not discussing my personal shit with him here

Mj: why not bros am I not your brother

Ray: an annoying one at that

Mj: but still im your brother

Ray just shook his head

Ray: anyway the thing is im having problems with my woman

Mj: wait a minute..... did you say your woman.... You have a woman bros?

Ray: will you just shut it or leave this room

Mj raised his hands in surrender and Heath and Jabu chuckled

Heath: go on bros

Ray sighed

Ray: well you know I've never been in a relationship before and well let's just say I have been fucking things up lately with her

Jabu: how?

Ray: losing my cool, saying things I shouldn't say to my woman and treating her like a child instead of my woman

Heath: child?..... how old is she big Ray?

Ray: almost 21

Mj choked on his spit and he started coughing while Jabu and Heath looked at Ray with their eyes popped out

Jabu: what the fuck Ray.... That means she's 20 years younger than you

Ray: yeah so?

Mj: wow I didn't see this one coming

Heath: me neither

Ray: well that's not all

Jabu: let me guess.....she's a virgin?

Ray: no..... she's nighthawk's daughter

Heath: which nighthawk?

he asked with a frown on his face

Ray: killer the dragon's slayer's son

Jabu&heath: WHAT?

* they shouted standing up and Ray nodded***

Heath: ARE YOU OUT OF YOUR FRICKEN MIND RAY

Ray: no

he said with a calm voice

Jabu: big Ray you do know you're playing with fire right you can't date nighthawk's daughter man come on

Mj: ummm bros who's nighthawk?

Jabu: someone you don't wanna mess with especially with his only daughter

Mj: ooh is he like a gangster or something

Heath: a mafia boss

Mj: ooh shit!

Heath: yeah.... ooh shit!

Ray: well I don't give a shit who her father is I love her so im here to get pointers on how to treat her good and right not for ya'll to tell me I can't be with her cause nothing will make me leave her

* they just looked at him***

Ray: so how do ya'll do it?

the guys kept quiet while looking at him shocked

Ray: will you snap out of it already

they just shook their heads defeated

Heath: you do know the outcome of your relationship with her right will be right?

****he nodded****

Ray: well she'll graduate and I'll marry her and she'll become MRS. La Parca and she'll also bear children for me and I'll make her the happiest woman on earth

****jabu and Heath just shook their heads defeated again****

Mj: damn you seem serious about her bro

Ray: dead serious as a heart attack

****Mj chuckled****

Mj: ok bro so what did you do to the poor girl

Ray: I go slap you Mj

****Mj laughed****

Mj: ok sorry ooo you may continue

****Ray just shook his head****

Ray: let's say I said some hurtful shit to her cause she got mad that I went to Cape Town without informing her

Heath: mmmmh you lucky she didn't kick your balls I mean she's nighthawk's seed

Ray: what?

****they laughed****

Heath: naledi would have parked my shit and kicked me out of the house or better yet gave me the silent treatment which is the worst bro

Jabu: Look Ray Ray, for as long as you are not dating one of those slay queens aka gold diggers then communication is the key mfowethu

Heath: and it shows she loves you too cause a woman who is only after your money won't be mad that you left the province without informing her cause she only cares about your moola so she won't waste her precious time being mad about you going to Cape town as if you went to the moon cause she knows you'll make it up to her with expensive gifts and shit so it shows that she cares

Jabu: so did she kick your nuts

****Mj chuckled****

Ray: well she exploded and lashed out on me and the fact that she's still breathing it shows that she means a lot to me that's why I need advice on how to deal with this shit cause I fail dismally bro

Mj: mmmmh that's why im still shocked that you actually love someone who has a vagina between her legs..... pussy must be good abi?

****Ray stood up quickly ready to grab Mj and Mj also stood up quickly and ran out of the study leaving Jabu and Heath laughing****

Ray: are you sure he's our brother

he said sitting down and they laughed

Heath: on a serious note Ray if you need to make your relationship work you need to put yourself in her shoes whenever you do something or say something that might hurt her or make her angry..... women are complicated creatures and believe me they don't understand themselves too so who are we to understand them but if you want to enjoy your relationship then you need to at least try to understand her

Jabu: mmmmh and believe me when you do even your fights and arguments will be short and the makeup sessions will be the bomb

they laughed

Heath: be humble sometimes and think before you say something and always know that she's always right

Jabu: yeah she is even if she's wrong

they laughed

Ray: that's just wrong in so many ways

Heath: in the department of love big bro its right in so many ways

Jabu: hear hear

he said raising his glass and heath also raised his glass

Ray: guys you know me and you know I hate being told what to do and begging someone

Jabu: Ray Ray my man listen, if you love that khumalo girl then you need to make her happy and her being happy is if you put her feelings into consideration always and also make her the center of your universe, listen when she talks and know when she's mad, happy, angry and sad and when she's lying and also telling the truth

Heath: mmmmh and always tell her you love her and that she's beautiful all the time even when she wakes up in the morning looking like something a cow vomited out with her hair all messed up, her lips all dry and her eyes puffy and ugly

they laughed

Jabu: ooh and spoil her rotten and if she's not like all those girls who like material things just like my Amo

Heath: and my Naledi

Jabu: then make the spoiling special like dinner or a picnic or a road trip or something along those lines

* Ray just chuckled***

Ray: but all that is just sucking up to a woman

Heath: no that's called showing appreciation to your woman man

Ray: this is all too much

Jabu: well if you love your girl it won't even be enough

****Ray sighed****

Ray: I guess.... Shit I fucked up man, can you believe I snapped at her and told her to stop acting like a childish teenager and to also stop acting like my wife

Jabu: ah ah ah ah ah..... yeeeer Ray Ray o flopile my bra (you messed up my brother)

Heath: yeah he did..... if it was Naledi she would have dumped me

Jabu: well if it was Amo she would have made my life a living hell by giving me a cold shoulder or better yet told me to fuck off

Ray: I thought she's a church girl

Jabu: her father is a pastor and she goes to church but she can tell you to fuck off or go suck a dick if she wants

****they laughed****

Heath: I see she's one of a kind abi

Jabu: yep.... She always keeps me on my toes cause I don't know if she'll bring out the church girl side or the diva side

****they laughed****

Ray: well I think she's like Mbali..... damn the way she lashed out on me impressed the shit out of me more than it bruised my ego

Heath: mmmh do you have her picture

****he took out his phone and showed them his screensaver and they whistled****

Jabu: aow Ray Ray.... Mrayriri.... Big Ray bra yaka..... yeses die dang ke lepyatla yong, leshandapha my bra..... heeh mamiwota.... ke ra yona watermeisie man.... Yeeerrrr

****heath laughed out loud while Ray chuckled.... Even though Ray only understood some of the words jabu said and not the whole thing he said but he knew he was just being dramatic nje****

Jabu: (whistled) yeerrrr die cherry o mooi (this girl is beautiful) man no wonder you want to change, I would also change for her no matter what her age is

****they laughed****

Ray: but it won't be easy cause her brothers are assholes and they won't accept our relationship but you know what fuck them they will accept us even if I have to force them to

Jabu: and how are you gonna do that

****he smirked****

Ray: Ray junior

Heath: fuck nooo

Ray: fuck yeah

Jabu: well then we must prepare ourselves for world war 16

Ray: it won't get to that trust me

**he took his phone and send Mbali a message telling her they need to talk so she should come to his place tomorrow after her lectures and she replied with " OK" **

.
. .
. . .

Ray: hey

Mbali: hi

Ray: come in

she did and walked to the lounge and she sat down on the couch

Ray: anything to drink?

she shook her head no and he sat on top of the table facing her and he sighed

Mbali: are you ok..... you look offish

she asked him and he looked at her

Ray: look I thought about what happened earlier and....

he sighed

Ray: I don't think we are ready for each other Mbali

she looked at him with her eyes popped out

Mbali: askies?

Ray: this is me and im gonna remain like this cause it's who I am, I hate being told what to do and what not to do, and I hate begging it's just not in my genes..... and I can't be nursing your feelings all the time just because you can't handle being with me..... this is me Mbali and I remember telling you that im new in this love department

she swallowed hard with tears on the brink of coming out, she couldn't believe Ray was saying all this to her

Ray: look I love you and I always will but we both can see that this thing between us won't work so let's just stop it before any one of us gets hurts cause I hate being disrespected Mbali and you did that earlier and you never even apologized for doing so but you want me to grovel on the floor for leaving without informing you it doesn't work like that

tears ran down her cheeks, she couldn't believe Ray was breaking up with her

Mbali: ray please don't do this im begging you, you promised you wont hurt me

she said that crying and Ray stood up

Ray: let's be realistic here Mbali, no one will approve of us being together and you still young, I cant always be chasing and threatening small boys to stay away from you just because you cant tell them to fuck off

Mbali: is this about that guy Derrick? I don't know him I swear Ray he was just asking for my numbers and I refused to give them to him I swear nothing is going on between him and I

****he chuckled****

Ray: wow and you even remember his name how cute.... look let's just call it quits plus your brothers will never accept us together so just focus on your age mates and I'll do the same

Mbali: Ray please don't do this im begging you, I'll stop being an nuisance and accept you the way you are please don't break up with me im begging you

* she said crying trying to touch him but he moved away***

Ray: look you should leave I have some work I need to do... it was good while it lasted

****he said looking at her with a straight face and Mbali felt her chest tightening..... then a loud knock was heard on the door****

Voice: RAY OPEN THIS FUCKEN DOOR, GOD IM GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU FOR MESSING WITH MY SISTER... OPEN THIS FUCKEN DOOR YOU SON OF A BITCH.... MBALI I FUCKEN KNOW YOU IN HERE OPEN THIS FUCKEN DOOR BEFORE I BREAK IT DOWN

* it was one of her brother's and she froze then she felt like her soul was being sucked out of her body and she held her chest tight struggling to breath, she heard Ray calling out her name but he sounded far then..... BOOOM she woke up panting and she quickly got out of bed and she stood next to it while holding her chest as she could still feel the pain she felt in her dream.... She was trying to catch her breath and she was sweating with her hands shaking***

Mbali: God it it was a dream, I was.....i was just dreaming..... jeez

****she said that to herself while siting down at the edge of the bed trying to calm herself down with tears running down her cheeks..... she then took her phone and read his massage again the one he send her before she fell asleep and she breathed in and out****

Mbali: ooh my God what if.....

****she stopped and she sighed..... the pain she felt in her dream and also when she woke up was similar to the pain she felt when she found out Kyle slept with Phindile and also got her pregnant and at the same time she knows that 80 percent of her dreams usually comes true so meaning this dream might come true, just like two days before she was kidnapped with her brothers' wives along with their kids the time she saw her brother Smiso killed that man in front of her, she dreamed she was in a dark place and she couldn't see anything all she could hear was her brothers' wives screaming for help and her nieces and nephews screaming for their mothers and she was also screaming out for help then two days later they were kidnapped and one of her brother's wife almost got raped so she's scared the same thing might happen now meaning Ray might actually want to end things with her, she knows Ray hates being disrespected and she did that earlier even though it was more of her expressing herself than anything else but since Ray is a different breed all together maybe he saw her as childish or something and maybe he realized he's wasting his time with her (she thought to herself)..... Anyway it was now around 10 at night so she stood up and wore her gown and as she was about to walk out of her bedroom, her phone rang it was Ray and her**

heart started beating fast.... She let it ring until he dropped it then she sighed and went to the kitchen to make something to eat for herself**

.

.

.

* the following morning she woke up and did her hygiene process and got dressed in ripped jeans, a simple t-shirt, a sweater (since it was chilly outside) and a pair of her expensive wedge sneakers and she tied her hair into a messy bun and wore her reading glasses (to hide her puffy eyes) and she took her things and as soon as she opened the door she found Ray standing there, he was ready to knock.... Her heart pounded hard against her chest as she looked at his frowned face***

Mbali: h...hi

she said that and looked down Ray wanted to shout at her but then besides the fact that he remembered what Jabu and Heath advised him he could also see her eyes through the glasses and he knew she has been crying so he took a deep breath

Ray: hi

she turned and closed the door and locked it and turned to Ray

Mbali: I should go.... I don't wanna be late for my lectures

Ray: you've been crying

she swallowed and looked away

Mbali: I should go bye

she tried to walk but he grabbed her arm

Ray: my flower what's wrong

Mbali: it's nothing I should go Ray

he looked at her intensely

Ray: ok I'll drop you off, we using my car

she swallowed and nodded... they left and soon they arrived at campus and he parked and turned to look at her

Ray: talk to me my flower I can see something is wrong

she kept quiet for some time

Mbali: do you wanna break up with me, is that why you wanted us to talk because I disrespected you?

she asked not even looking at him and he frowned then he sighed

Ray: look at me

she did slowly

Ray: I thought I told you I'll never let you go or leave you.... I just wanted us to talk things through

**she looked away feeling a bit relieved **

Mbali: I dreamed of you telling me its over cause I disrespected you.... It felt so real that I woke up with a sharp pain in my chest

Ray sighed

Ray: it was just a dream Mbali I'd never break up with you even though that's what's you do most of the time

she sighed

Mbali: you don't get it Ray 80 percent of my dreams come true every time

she said and swallowed with tears threatening to come out..... the heart break pain she felt in her dream and when she found out Kyle cheated was still there, it's like that dream she dreamed of lifted off the closing lid that covered the wound that Kyle left in her heart..... it was as if she found out yesterday or something and the fight and dream she had of Ray didn't help.... Now she knew that she didn't mourn the death of her relationship with Kyle and her friendship with Phindile like she should have

Ray: Mbali I love you and would never let you go no matter how intense our fights or arguments are

she looked at him and tears ran down her cheeks

Mbali: you promise?

Ray: with everything in me.....look I know I can be a jerk sometimes but I love you my flower and never doubt that ok

* he said wiping her tears off and she nodded***

Ray: its was just a dream ok

she shook her head getting off his grip

Mbali: something bad will happen Ray if its not you breaking up with me then someone else will break us apart..... like years back I dreamed being locked up somewhere in a dark place with my brothers wives and my nieces and nephews and two days later we were really kidnapped and I witnessed horrific things so since then I never ignore or dismiss my nightmares

he sighed and rubbed his eyes

Ray: what?.....

he said frowning then he sighed

Ray: look my flower it was just a dream believe me

she shook her head no

Mbali: you don't believe me..... ok..... I have to go

she unlocked the car and attempted to go out but Ray held her arm

Ray: my flower look it's not that I don't believe you I just think it was just a dream and that you shouldn't stress about it like you are doing now

Mbali: whatever Raymond

he frowned at her and she got out of his grip and got out.... He chuckled and clenched his jaws at her calling him by his full name while looking at her walking away

.
. .

she was walking away when she heard someone calling her name and she turned to see that it was Derrick and she huffed irritated

Derrick: hey can we.....

she interrupted him by raising her hand up at him

Mbali: Derrick not today please

she said dismissing him and she continued to walk way.....Ray saw the whole scene and he smirked

Ray: and that's how Mrs. La Parca handles small boys

he said to himself then he drove away

.
. .

* well naledi just finished doing her groceries and she was in the ground basement parking lot finishing with packing the groceries in the boot of her car when she heard a voice behind her and she quickly turned***

Naledi: ki...kitso

Kitso: hey

he said smiling but she didn't return it

Naledi: can I help you

Kitso: can we please go sit down in a restaurant so we can talk

she sighed

Naledi: no

Kitso: naledi come on....look I know you despise me but please im asking nicely here

Naledi: and I said no now please go

Kitso: don't force my hand naledi ok im trying to be understanding cause I know and accept that I hurt you but you are pushing me too far..... it's not enough that you let my daughter's wellbeing and life be run by another man and now im asking nicely for us to speak and you giving me attitude

he said with an angry voice and naledi quickly closed the boot scared and tried to walk away but he grabbed her arm

Kitso: I just wanna us to talk about our daughter without your bastard of a boyfriend or whatever the fuck his name is disturbing us

Naledi: kitso if you know what's good for you you'll let me go and never pull such stunt again

she snapped at him and he chuckled

Kitso: I just wanna talk ok nothing more

Naledi: and I don't wanna talk to you now get that through your thick skull please

she tried to get off his grip but he tightened it

Naledi: kitso let me go

Kitso: I didn't wanna do this but now you forcing my hand

he said taking out a syringe out of the pocket of his jacket and naledi's eyes popped out and she tried to fight him off her

Naledi: LET ME GO KITSO PLEASE DON'T DO THIS

he quickly injected her while she tried to stop him but she fail cause he was stronger than her

Kitso: I just want us to talk that's all I won't hurt you I promise..... I love you too much to hurt you

**he told her **

Naledi: HEATH.....

She cried as she felt herself getting dizzy and it was lights out

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😞😞😞

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....34

.

.
.
** NALEDI**

I opened my eyes and moved a bit since I was laying down in an uncomfortable position then I heard him speak

Kitso: good you are awake

I sat up straight holding my head cause it was pounding

Me: where...where am i?

I said scanning the room and we were in a nice bedroom then it clicked that im kidnapped by my baby daddy and I quickly checked myself and I didn't feel funny down there and I held my belly and I felt a little movement thank God

Kitso: relax I didn't touch you like that

* I looked at him and this bastard smiled at me nx***

Me: why are you doing this kitso?

Kitso: I just want us to talk without any disturbances that's all

Me: I don't wanna talk to you now please let me go....im pregnant I shouldn't be stressed please let me go

I pleaded with him and he sighed

Kitso: ok then let's hurry and talk so you can leave

did he just say talk

Me: what do you want from me kitso... isn't it enough that you broke me apart and now you doing this

Kitso: the truth is I didn't mean to hurt you naledi I loved you and I still do so much

I rolled my eyes at him

Me: ooh please tell that to someone who will believe your bullshit nx now let me go!

i snapped and he just chuckled mxm

Kitso: mmmmh I like this tough girl attitude you have going on is a total turn on my Ledi

he said smiling and I just looked at him plainly and he cleared his throat

Kitso: look naledi the truth is I listened to bad friends who gave me bad advices about us in fact about you

Me: what bad advice

Kitso: about albinos and the myth surrounding them

* WOW***

Me: look kitso what happened has happened and there's no changing it now tell me what you want so I can leave, my husband is probably worried about me

he clenched his jaws.... Well fuck him nx

Kitso: so you really married that bastard

Me: don't call him that ok he's more of a man that you'll ever dream of becoming nx!

* I snapped at him *

Kitso: SHUT UP!

he shouted and I swallowed... ok he looks angry

Kitso: yes I fucked up and I acknowledge that ok and im trying by all means to fix things for our daughter but no you don't see that and you even using my own fucken daughter to hurt me

heeh

Me: which daughter are you talking about Kitso.... Is it the same daughter you asked me to kill

he looked down

Me: im asking you a question..... which daughter are you talking about

Kitso: im sorry naledi I don't know why I did what I did but please I need to be in her life

I kept quiet

Kitso: im willing to do anything for that to happen

Me: including drugging and kidnaping me

**he sighed **

Kitso: it was the only way we could talk without being disturbed

Me: im a married woman kitso and I love and respect my husband if you wanted to talk about Lesedi you could have called Heath and set up a meeting with us and we could have met and talked not all this shit you just did

he chuckled

Kitso: call another man so I can be able to talk to my baby mama about my child? Are you fucken listening to yourself naledi

Me: yes

Kitso: o bolela masepa wankutlwa ... ompotsa nnyoso nx (you talking shit you hear me.... You are telling me nonsense)

he said pointing at me

Kitso: Lesedi is my fucken daughter naledi she has my fucken blood running through her veins and not his.....he can have rights only to that baby in your womb not my daughter and you better tell him that

I swallowed and kept quiet..... God he looks angry he was busy pacing around in the room

.
. .
. . .

*HEATH**

you know something doesn't feel right, I have this feeling in my chest and I can't even explain it. Maybe it's because of this thing with Ray and the khumalo girl....maybe her brothers are about to know about them and shit is about to hit the fan.... Chai my brother is stubborn and I know once he's made up his mind there's no going back, well im not gonna lie and say otherwise cause the thing is im happy he's giving this love thing a chance cause the truth is I always thought he was gonna grow old alone cause he didn't believe in this love thing I mean he even had the woman Mother force him to marry killed, well her family and our dearest mother thinks she was involved in a highjacking gone bad but dad, me and Jabu know the real truth and that's why when he suggest that he be the one to marry that Adanma chick dad quickly said no cause he knew what would happen to her..... and now it looks like he's deeply in love with that girl which is a good thing cause that mean there is a chance for him after all, the only problem is who the girl's father and brothers are that's the only problem but hey I know he got this so we just have to wait for the war to start..... Anyway It's been 30 minutes now and that feeling is still there and it just won't go away mxm I just hope its nothing serious..... Anyway let me call Obi m and check up on her since she told me she's going to the mall to do some groceries and her hair, I dialed her numbers and it rang unanswered okI tried again and still the same thing and I tried for the third time and now it went straight to voicemail

Me: and now?

* I asked myself..... ok Obim knows she should never switch her phone off what's going on... anyway I dialed MJ's numbers and he answered on the third ring***

Mj: bros

Me: Mj are you home?

Mj: yeah but im about to go out

Me: go out where?

Mj: to brother Jabu's office.... What's up?

Me: is naleli back yet

Mj: nah she's not bros

Me: ok

Mj: did you call her

Me: she's not picking and now her phone is off

Mj: maybe her battery died

Me: yeah maybe.... Ok let me get back to work

Mj: alright bye

I dropped the call and called her phone again and it sends me straight to voicemail again..... something is not right here so I checked the tracker on her car and it said the car was still at the mall.....no no something is not right so I decided to dialed Ray's numbers and he answered on the fourth ring

Ray: Ezeh

Me: bros are you with Mateo

Ray: ummm yeah what's up?

Me: I need him to try and trace Naledi's numbers

Ray: why... what's going on

Me: I don't know cause I tried calling her but it rang unanswered twice and the third time it was switched off so can he trace her last location before it was switched off

I said that panicking cause now it was clicking to me that the feeling I was having was for her

Me: shit Ray what if something happened to her..... shit what if she....

**he interrupted me **

Ray: wooh don't jump into conclusions now let Mat track her last location before her phone was switched off

Me: her car is still at the mall bros... please ask Mat to find her

Ray: ok which mall

Me: mall of Africa and im going there now

Ray: ok let me know when you find her and send me the number plate of the car she's using so Mat can check the security cameras near where its parked

Me: ok

* we ended the call and I smsed him the number plates and packed my shit and left *

.

.

.

** NARRATED**

Ray: Mat can you please hack into mall of Africa's cctv footage exactly where heath's car is packed

he took his laptop and switched it on

Mat: exactly what am I looking for?

Ray: heath thinks star is in danger or something cause her phone is off and it rang unanswered at first

Mat: ok

he got busy on his laptop for a minute or so

Mat: im in

Ray: ok here is the number plate

he went closer to him and called out the number plate and Mat searched for it and found it on the ground basement parking lot

Mat: found it

Ray: go back and lets see if she came back to the parking lot since she got there

Mat played back the cctv footage and stopped when they saw a man carrying what looked like a woman in his arms

Ray: go back a bit

Mat did and stopped when she approached the car with her trolley and he let it play and they watched the whole scene until when the car that she was put in drove away

Ray: shit this is bad

he said getting up and rubbing his head frustrated

Mat: I got the number plate and im tracking it now

Ray: heath is gonna go berserk

Mat: I would too....who could have kidnapped her

Ray: I don't know bro..... shit.... let me go meet heath at the mall you'll let me know when you find something

Mat: ok jefe

right then Ray's phone rang and it was heath.... He took his car keys and he answered while walking out

Heath: did you find anything?

Ray: are you still driving?

Heath: yeah why?

Ray: ok.... park on the side of the road now

Heath: why what happened.... Did you find her?

Ray: just park on the side of the road man

Heath: ok wait

he looked around and found a spot to park and he did

Heath: ok im parked on the side of the road.... What did Mat find?

****he said that with his heart beating fast ****

Ray: Mat hacked into the mall's cctv footage and she was abducted bros

****heath's heart almost stopped and he sat there frozen****

Ray: heath did you hear me?

Heath: by who?

Ray: Mat is busy finding out more info about who the fucker is, now im on my way to you

Heath: this is not happening.... God this is not happening

****he said to himself with his hands shaking****

Ray: bros keep it together we will find her

Heath: did.... Did they hurt her?

Ray: it was one person bros and it looks like he injected her with something and she passed out....
And it looks like she knew the person cause they spoke at first

****heath swallowed as tears ran down his cheeks.... Then it came back to him and he swallowed and wiped his tears****

Heath: it's him

Ray: who?

Heath: fuck im gonna kill him....im gonna fucken kill him

Ray: who?

Heath: her baby daddy?

Ray: you think it's him?

Heath: I can feel it Ray it's him

Ray: ok what's his name?

Heath: kitso but I don't know his last name....k-i-t-s-o

****he spelled it to him****

Ray: got it ok let me send the name to Mat and he'll see what he can do with it

Heath: ok

Ray: go to Caesar mode heath cause now is not the time to break down and be weak... we need to find her asap

****heath swallowed****

Heath: yeah

Ray: good lets meet at the mall im already on the road

Heath: ok

****they dropped the call and heath called Jabu****

Jabu: mshikaro

Heath: naledi has been kidnapped jabu

Jabu: WHAT?.... HOW?.... WHEN?

Heath: earlier on javas and I have a feeling its Kitso

Jabu: dai moeskond nx.... O sure though that it's him

Heath: yeah bros but I don't even know his surname so we can get his address

Jabu: let me see what I can do....ummm wait let me call Thandie maybe she knows his surname or something

Heath: yeah why didn't I think of her eish

****he said rubbing his head roughly****

Jabu: where are you now mshikaro

Heath: on my way to the mall where the whole thing happened so is Ray

Jabu: which mall

Heath: mall of Africa

Jabu: ok we will meet there

Heath: sho

****they ended the call and heath breathed out loud and he rubbed his hands together with his jaws clenched****

Heath: you better not harm her boy or else you'll curse the day you were born

****he said to himself and he started the car and drove away****

.

.

.

****Back at Kitso's house..... he brought food for himself and Naledi he prepared in his kitchen.... Well he locked her inside the bedroom and well Naledi decided not to fight him so she can escape for her babies safety****

Kitso: aren't you eating?

Naledi: im not hungry

Kitso: you are pregnant naledi ofcourse you are hungry

Naledi: I said im not hungry nx!

****she snapped at him and he sighed****

Kitso: ok suit yourself

Naledi: mxm..... so when are you letting me go

Kitso: after we done talking

****he said taking a bite on his sandwich****

Naledi: ok then talk so I can leave, school and daycare will be out soon and my babies cant come home and not find me there

Kitso: wow so you are raising his child too

Naledi: yes cause he's raising mine too

****kitso clenched his jaws looking at naledi****

Kitso: well not for long

Naledi: what's that supposed to mean

Kitso: I still love you naledi and im gonna do anything in my powers to win you back and me, you and our princess will be a family

****naledi laughed****

Naledi: are you high or something

Kitso: don't insult me naledi....just because I love you doesn't mean I cant slap you back to you fucken manners nx

****she kept quiet looking scared and Kitso sighed****

Kitso: you know, I don't like this stubborn and miss know it all attitude you have going on trust me it doesn't look good on you

****she swallowed looking away****

Kitso: any way tell me about Thabo

****she looked at him with a frown****

Kitso: why did you leave your home? Mamiki said something happened between you and Thabo that made you pack and leave so what happened

Naledi: how is that any of your business?

*** kitso shook his head smiling*****

Kitso: did he force himself on you or tried to?

****she didn't say anything she just swallowed fighting back her tears while looking away****

Kitso: he tried to right?

****she kept her silence****

Kitso: ok then I see you don't wanna talk about it so its cool.... He's just lucky he's dead or I would deal with him nx

he clicked his tongue

Kitso: does Mamiki and koko know you are married?

* she continued to keep quiet and kitso huffed***

Kitso: do you wanna leave here or not naledi

she looked at him

Kitso: do you?

Naledi: ofcourse

Kitso: then answer my questions or your "babies" won't find you at home when they come back from school and daycare

she blinked fast fighting back her tears and she swallowed the lump that was stuck on her throat

Naledi: he tried to rape me and when I told koko she called me a liar so did Mamiki so I packed my things and left..... and no they don't know im married cause koko disowned me when I chose to leave

she without even looking at him

Kitso: what?..... how...how could they do that to you

Naledi: ooh please Kitso what about what you did to me mmmmh.....so don't act like a saint cause you did worse, you told me to kill an innocent child just because you didn't want to be a father to an albino child and now that she's not one you have the rotten nerve to claim her as your own, you took my innocent and promised me the whole world and when I fell pregnant you cast a big stone on me and turned your back on me and married someone I thought was my friend..... I will never forgive you for what you did to me the same way I will never forgive koko for what she did to me and with Mamiki at least I grew up knowing she doesn't like me and she never hid it from me

* she said with tears running down her cheeks and he sighed regretting every bad thing he did to her***

Kitso: im really sorry naledi.... I regret everything bad I did to you I wish I can turn the hands of time and do things differently but it's not possible all I can do is try and fix things

Naledi: I want to leave kitso please let me go

she said crying

Kitso: just promise me that you will let me be part of lesedi's life even though I don't deserve to and also find it in your heart to forgive me for hurting you

Naledi: look with Lesedi I'll talk to my husband first and get.....

he interrupted her

Kitso: SHUT UP!..... DON'T FUCKEN TELL ME ABOUT THAT BASTARD NALEDI OK LESEDI IS MY DAUGHTER AND I DIDN'T IMPREGNATE HIM BUT YOU SO DON'T TELL ME ABOUT TALKING TO HIM FIRST

she kept quiet as she could see he was angry again

Kitso: look naledi im a victim of circumstance ok, my now ex friends mislead me and I was naïve that listened to them and ended up hurting you and losing you in the process.... I'll forever regret it naledi now I can see clearly and I want you back and I won't stop until I have you and Lesedi back in my life

Naledi: im happily married Kitso and I love Heath with everything in me...just let me go before he notices that im kidnapped and I'll forget about it and not tell him

Kitso: im not scared of him naledi ok im a man just as he is and we both love you

Naledi: I LOVE HIM KITSO AND I DON'T LOVE YOU ANYMORE WHY CANT YOU GET THAT THROUGH YOUR SKULL

right then his phone rang and the number wasn't saved so he got out of the bedroom and locked naledi inside and he answered it

Kitso: yah

Voice: jah jou gat (yes you ass)

Kitso: who's this

Voice: your worst nightmare..... look dai cherry (that chick) you kidnapped is very precious to many people poy so my free advice to you is to let her go without even a strand of her hair harmed

Kitso: wait let me guess that bastard that calls himself her husband send you right.....meaning you just his lap dog

Voice: voetsek jou hond lap dog ke jou Ma wa moloi le lethaima la gao la go tshaba marago jou moeskond (fuck you a lap dog is that witch you call your mother and your father who's afraid of a pussy)

that angered Kitso

Kitso: FUCK YOU YOU BASTARD

Voice: look let her go and nkase kgaole dai small pipi van jou (I won't cut off your small dick)

kitso chuckled

Kitso: well tell your boss that naledi was mine first and we share a baby and if he's scared of competition he should just go hang himself

the person laughed

Voice: yeeerrrr I like your courage poy but here is the thing... firstly you are going to let naledi go and secondly you are going to take a rope and you'll go to the mountain and hang yourself cause that would be better than dealing with Caesar trust me

Kitso: FUCK YOU AND FUCK HIM TOO NX

then he ended the call and he dialed his father's numbers

Tsietsi: kitso

Kitso: thaima (dad) I think I just messed up

Tsietsi: with what?

Kitso: I received a call from some number and I think they were tracking my location cause the guy made sure I spoke without hanging up

Tsietsi: then get that girl out of there now and let her go

Kitso: ok

Tsietsi: I hope you two spoke about everything and that you didn't hurt her

Kitso: I would never harm her thaima and yes we spoke even though it wasn't about everything but we spoke

Tsietsi: good now use your other car to go drop her off somewhere

Kitso: thanks thaima

Tsietsi: and kitso I hope now that you have talked to her you won't change your mind with joining our gang cause you have already being initiated and you know that if you want out then its through death

****kitso swallowed****

Kitso: ofcourse not thaima..... now I can see im dealing with someone who has connections so im gonna need the gang to take him down and then work on taking back what belongs to me being Naledi and Lesedi

Tsietsi: good.... Im glad you joined son and im happy you listened to me to winning Naledi the right way and not like taking her by force or by killing her so that boy won't have her

Kitso: yeah but she needs to forgive me first and I'll take it from there

Tsietsi: and I'll help you take that fucker down cause no man will raise your daughter and have her bare his surname while you still alive even though you messed up..... no one is perfect and fucking up here and there only makes you human

Kitso: sho thaima let me take her back

Tsietsi: keep me updated

Kitso: sho

****they ended the call and he unlocked the door and found naledi curled up into a ball on top of the bed****

Naledi: please let me go Kitso please

****she said crying and Kitso sighed****

Kitso: ok let's go now stop crying I told you I won't hurt you

****she got out of bed not waiting for him to say im kidding..... she wore her sneakers and stood up****

Kitso: let's go

**she walked out and they got in the lounge and kitso took another car keys and naledi's hand bag and he held naledi's upper arm and he pulled her out of the house and he locked up and they went to the garage and he opened it and unlocked a bmw 1 series **

Kitso: get in

she did and he also got in and reversed out of the garage and he got out and closed the garage and opened the gate and he drove away after closing the gate..... as soon as they got on the highway he took out naledi's phone out of his pocket and he switched it on and notifications flooded in from missed calls and voicemail messages from Heath

Kitso: mmmmh I bet he's worried where he is

he said briefly looking at naledi with a smile but she was looking outside the window trying to keep it together for her unborn babies.... She couldn't wait to see heath and have him hold her cause being in his arms made her feel safe..... she also didn't wanna make Kitso angry cause for someone to do what he did means there's something wrong with them so she was scared to tick him the wrong way and have him hurt her or more especially her unborn babies so keeping quiet was the best option for her even though she wanted to tell him off about how much she hates him

.

.

.

Mat: her phone is on now and it's on the move

they were driving to Kitso's house

Heath: on the move to where

Mateo: the direction we coming from

Ray: what about his car

Mateo: still on the premises

Jabu: maybe he switched cars maybe he suspected that we were tracing him when I called him

Heath: but then why switch on her phone

right then heath's phone rang and it was naledi's numbers and he quickly answered putting it on loud speaker

Heath: naledi

Kitso: catch us if you can you bastard

he chuckled then he dropped the call and heath clenched his jaws

Ray: he's playing us

Heath: mmmmh and his sudden confidence means he has backup

Jabu: I'll get one of my guys to go to his kasi and sniff out more info about him

Mateo: but he came out clean except for when he almost lost his company a year ago and his divorce

Jabu: im talking about some ground work Mat and trust me my guy will find something.....so we going after him mshikaro?

Heath: yeah I have a feeling we should

Jabu: ok I'll take the off ramp that goes to sosha and I'll join the highway again going back and I'll send his house's location to our boys to go raid it to see if Naledi is there or not

Heath: ok I hope he didn't hurt her cause if he did I don't care if he's even sold his soul to the devil but I'll fucken kill him

****he said that with an angry voice****

Ray: mmmh well he better not have hurt my nieces or nephews cause then nc nc nc

****he shook his head and everyone went silent..... they drove for some time and soon jabu made that off-ramp and he took a right turn and soon he joined the highway again and he put the Bmw X6 on sport mode and it roared and he just hit the accelerator almost flat and he just flew off the highway with cars making way for him on the fast lane****

Mat: I've been checking the traffic lights and busy running facial recognition and guess whatthey just passed some traffic lights not that far from where we are and guess who's with him in the car

Ray: star

****Mateo nodded ****

Mat: look

*** Ray did*****

Ray: yeah it's her now where the fuck is he taking her

****heath just clenched his jaws****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....35

.

.
.
NARRATED

Heath: we have been driving for some time chasing this fucker, now where the hell is he taking her?

Jabu: what if he's taking her to where he took her from

Mat: what kind of kidnapping is this?

Jabu: the baby daddy kinda kidnapping Mat

Mat smiled while shaking his head..... they drove for some time

Mat: the car stopped

Heath: where?

Mat: the mall where she was taken

Jabu: I told ya'll

right then Heath's phone rang

Heath: naledi

Naledi: he...heath please come im scared

* his heart nearly stopped beating***

Heath: im on my way Obi m.....im coming ok

she sniffed

Heath: go sit down somewhere don't worry I'll find you and don't switch off your phone ok

Naledi: o...ok

Heath: I love you ok

Naledi: I love you too

**then he ended the call and he rubbed his face feeling relieved **

Heath: what is that bastard playing at?

Jabu: my theory is he wants naledi back along with Lesedi cause he's been harassing her with calls remember and also remember he going through a divorce and maybe now he regrets letting naledi go but what I don't get is why abduct her and then let her go

Ray: fuck I hope he didn't hurt the babies

heath was now breathing heavily at the thought of his babies harmed
.
.
.

****Naledi was now sitting down on a bench lost in thoughts when she felt a hand on her shoulder and she got startled but when she heard his voice tears filled her eyes and they just rolled down her cheeks****

Heath: im here now obi m you safe

****he said sitting next to her holding her tight..... she cried until she calmed down and he helped her stand ****

Heath: did he hurt you

****she shook her head no****

Ray: did he give you something to drink or eat

****she nodded****

Naledi: but I didn't eat or drink the juice he gave to me

****they all sighed with relieve****

Heath: you did good Obi m im proud of you

Naledi: he...he

****they looked at her and she looked down with tears running down her cheeks****

Heath: naledi what did he do?

****he cupped her and made her look at him ****

Heath: what did he do?

****he's voice trailed off as he saw pain in her eyes****

Naledi: he... he forcefully kissed me on my lips but i..... I swear I didn't kiss him back.... I tried to push him back but he was strong

****she said with a breaking voice and heath clenched his jaws with his eyes turning red.... He let go of naledi and he walked away and jabu went after him..... well naledi sobbed with her hands on her face and Ray held her****

Ray: look at me star

****she did with her wet face****

Naledi: I swear I didn't kiss him back I tried to push him back but he was strong and i...

****he interrupted her****

Ray: I know... we all know and believe me he's not angry at you but at that baby daddy of yours and he walked away to calm himself down ok nothing more

****she nodded and tried to wipe her tears off but they kept on falling****

Ray: we need to take you to the hospital to have you and the babies checked out because we know he drugged you ok

she nodded and they walked away with Ray holding her then Mateo nudged him and he looked at him

Mat: princess

he said pointing with his head and when Ray looked at his right hand side their eyes met.... She was standing there with her hands on a trolley looking at Ray and Naledi with hurt all over her face.... Ray stopped moving and Naledi did too then she looked up at Ray and she saw him swallow, then Mbali continued to walk to another direction then Ray quickly took out his phone and called her.....he saw her checking it then putting it back to the pocket of her jean and she continued to walk

Ray: shit!

Naledi: girlfriend?

he sighed and nodded

Naledi: its ok you can go to her and....

he interrupted her

Ray: not happening and don't worry I'll talk to her

he then typed a message to her and send it and it read;" she's my brother's wife and she was abducted earlier today but luckily she managed to escape (he lied) and she was able to contact us, I love you my flower and I'll never do you like that "..... and as soon as Mbali read his text she became ashamed of thinking he was cheating or he was having a pregnant wife or something.... She then send him a message saying "im sorry I jumped into conclusions I hope she's ok and unharmed" and Ray sighed with relieved and he send her back another message " she's shaken we are now taking her to the hospital since they drugged her just to make sure her and the babies are ok".... Mbali read the message and she sighed, she felt like shit for thinking he was cheating.... She then replied to his message and it read: "ooh good Lord I hope they are ok... please keep me updated"..... " I will, I love you ok" Ray send her and she replied with " I love you too"*

Ray: shitthank God we are good

Mateo: estoy contenta jefe porque no puedo lidiar con un mal humor cuando te da la espalda (im glad boss cause I cant deal with a sulking you when she gives you the cold shoulder)

Ray: vete a la mierda (fuck you)

they chuckled

Ray: lets go mrs Owoh-Masden

they continued to walk until they reached their cars and they found Heath smoking while pacing up and down

Naledi: Heath

she called his name and he quickly turned and he threw the cigarette on the ground and stepped on it and he went closer to her and he stared at eyes but she looked down as she couldn't hold the staring contest

Heath: did he French kiss you

**she shook her head no **

Heath: do you have wipes in your hand bag

she nodded and he took her bag and took them out and he took one from the packet and wiped her lips and he smashed his lips on hers..... after a while he pulled out and he looked into her eyes

Heath: I love you ok

tears fell from her eyes and he wiped them and she nodded then he pulled her into a tight hug

Ray: she needs to get checked out Ezeh

Ray interrupted them and they pulled out of the hug

Naledi: he....

she kept quiet for a bit as they all looked at her

Heath: he what?

Naledi: he... I heard him talking on the phone with someone but what caught my attention is when he said "ofcourse not, im gonna need the gang to take him down" and I thought maybe he was talking about taking you down

he kissed her forehead

Heath: it ok I got this and thanks for telling us ok

she nodded and heath opened the door for her and she got in and he closed it and turned to look at the guys

Jabu: im on it

Ray: we will meet at the hospital...oooh and what about her car

heath opened the car door and asked naledi for her car keys and she searched inside her bag and luckily she found them since she wasn't sure where they were and she gave them to Heath and he gave them to Ray and Ray gave them to Mateo

Ray: we will meet you at heath's house

* and Heath gave him his house keys***

Ray: and continue searching for that car that dropped her off at the entrance of the Mall

he said to Mat and he nodded

Heath: she has groceries in the boot bros

Mat nodded and they got in their cars and drove out..... soon they arrived at the hospital and heath picked her up bridal style and went inside with her, they put her on top of the stretcher and she was quickly wheeled away when he told them she's pregnant and she was drugged..... they were now sitting at the waiting room when Jabu made a call

Caller: ekse javas my authi (javas my brother)

Jabu: tsetse fly (nickname) fede? (howzit)

Fly: lekker bade.... Dintshang? (im good my friend.....how are things?)

Jabu: aaah nex nja yami (nothing my dog)

Fly: yeerrr o skaars go tshwana le Max dae gorilla ya mma Mathebula (you are scarce just like Mrs Mathebula's gorilla called Max)

****jabu laughed and tsetse fly joined him****

Jabu: entlek e felletse kae dae gorilla? (where did it disappear to that gorilla)

Fly: I think e comitile suicide... hai man dai magogo ne a e berekisa too much (I think it committed suicide... that old granny was overworking it)

****they laughed again****

Fly: so dintshang bra yaka (so whats up my brother)

****he said with a serious tone ****

Jabu: ke batla some info ya bari engwe bareng ke Kitso Modiba (I want some information of some fool called Kitso Modiba)

Fly: Kitso Modiba....Kitso Modiba?

*** he said that thinking*****

Jabu: yah he once dated some moo (beautiful) albino chick two to three or four years back bareng ke Naledi (called Naledi) and now he lives ko block vv le sefebe se seng a se trowileng but gae ke mo di L (he lives with some bitch he married but home is block L)

Fly: ooh yah ka mo jaja o bolela ka ntwana ya Bra T (yeah I know him, you are talking about Bra T's son)

Jabu: which Bra T

Fly: Bra T man..... Bra T wa go owner di taxi.... well pele ne a owner di venture fela but nou o owner le di quantum tse di yang tropong and gape ke ownara ya dai pub called Gentle Breeze mo di DD (Bra T who owns taxis.... Well he owned ventures first but now he owns Quantum taxis that go to town and again he's the owner of that pub called Gentle Breeze at block DD)

Jabu: ooh ok I see.... So is there anything you can tell me about him and his father

Fly: well there's a rumor that dae thaima la gae ke leader ya dae gang called Majimbos mo sosha (there's a rumor that his father is a gang leader of Majimbos here in sosha)

Jabu: wait I thought skara is the leader

Fly: apparently he not, Bra T was making him his front man while he was in the shadows

Jabu: mmmmh interesting

Fly: so what did he do dae moeg (that fool)

Jabu: hes been harassing vrou ya my bra

Fly: which bra

Jabu: mshikaro

Fly: mshikaro as in Caesar?

Jabu: yeah

****tsetse fly laughed over the phone****

Fly: ehheh dae bari o tsubileng mfowethu? (what did that fool smoke my brother)

Jabu: a ke jaje fly.....so nchaele mo(I don't know fly... so tell me here), is Kitso also part of the gang

Fly: he wasn't at first but then se neng neng ke utlwile ba re(I heard people saying) he did

Jabu: mmmh interesting so dae moeskond joins that stupid gang and already o gola marete ebile o kuka le mafatlha o ka re ke Al Capone or something nx.... Anything else I should know bade

****fly laughed****

Fly: well I heard the is some big shot they are about to take down

****jabu laughed****

Fly: wait a minute..... are they talking about Caesar?

Jabu: looks like it

****fly chuckled****

Fly: well do me a favor then o tseye video bade I want to see Majimbos being brought down to their knees

Jabu: but you know it won't be easy bade because of skara

Fly: eish yah neh plus I heard gore he has ties with some gang ko Eldorado park named the Crips and those fucken coloureds are ruthless bade

Jabu: I know but they don't shake me as such.... He might know some gang members but I know the leader's younger brother ne ke le ko sun city le yena (I was in jail with him)

Fly: speak of the devil

Jabu: skara?

Fly : yeah he just drove in

Jabu: at your car wash

Fly: yeah let me attend him ke tla go belela later (I'll call you later) le more info

Jabu: sho

****they ended the call****

Heath: and?

Jabu: he's part of the Majimbos gang in sosha

Heath: the one that skara is part of?

****he nodded****

Ray: is it some big shot gang?

Heath: nah they normally do hijackings, ATM booming and cash in transit here and there and house robberies

Ray: then they are small fish in an ocean full of sharks and killer whales

Jabu: yeah but skara is dangerous big Ray he's not someone to ignore or underestimate

Heath: plus he's the gang leader

Jabu: nah he's not, apparently Kitso's father is the leader

Heath: what?

Jabu: mmmmh tsetse fly said he is and that Kitso joined the gang and he also heard that they were planning on taking down some big shot down which I think is you

Heath: well let them come

Jabu: he has ties with the Crips gang in Eldorado park

Heath: and I have ties with La Parca from Cuba

****they laughed****

Jabu: ok you win

****they laughed some more****

Ray: I think it's time I brought some of my boys from Cuba to here in south Africa cause people think they can just take us on whenever they feel like it

Jabu: mmmmh and they could train our guys to stop being small time gangsters

Ray: yeah..... have you heard of the Marielitos

Heath: yeah I once read about them

Ray: mmmmh well I run the one that is in Cuba while Deshaun who is Cuban-American runs the one that is the US, California and New York to be specific

Jabu: what?

Ray: yeah we have allies from the American mafia, Colombian cartels and the Mexican cartels

Heath: wow im impressed bros

Jabu: so are you gonna open the Marielitos in South Africa

****he nodded****

Ray: yeah I want us to link our gangs and make it one but look.....

****he said looking around****

Ray: These walls have ears so we will discuss this at home

they nodded..... after some time they saw a middle aged doctor walking to them and they stood up

Doctor: are you Mrs Owoh-Masden's family?

Heath: yeah how is she?

* the doctor looked at them one by one***

Jabu: eeh ova man o tlogele gore gotolela matlho (hey talk and stop looking at us)

the doctor cleared his throat feeling uneasy with the tone Jabu used

Doctor: ummm she and the babies are ok the only problem is that her BP is a bit high but we are monitoring it closely

Heath: what about the drug she was injected with

Doctor: we found a drug called Amytal in her system which is a general anesthetic drug

heath clenched his jaws looking angry

Ray: is the drug posing threats to the babies?

Doctor: we are still running more test on her but what I can tell you is she was injected with the right dosage that might have knocked her out for 45 minutes or so meaning the person that injected her knew the right dose to use for someone in her condition

Ray: mmmmh I see

Heath: can I see her

Doctor: ofcourse right this way

Ray: you'll meet us at your house later and don't worry about the princesses I'll go pick them up

Jabu: and I'll organize two guys to guard outside her room

heath nodded and he fist bumped with them and he followed the doctor..... and Ray texted Mbali telling her that she's sleeping at his place tonight and she replied with " ok, I love you" and Ray replied with " I love you too my flower" he walked into her private room after thanking the doctor.... She was staring into space until she felt someone holding her hand and she quickly came back to her senses

Heath: Obi m

she smiled weakly

Heath: I hope those stupid doctors didn't poke you too much with their needles

Naledi: no they didn't

she said smiling

Heath: good

he kissed her forehead

Heath: now tell me the truth did he hurt you?

****she shook her head no****

Naledi: he kept on saying he wanted to talk

Heath: about what?

****he said sitting down next to her..... she swallowed****

Naledi: about Lesedi

Heath: what about Lesedi

****she told him what Kitso said to her by the time she was finished he looked angry, ready to skin someone alive****

Heath: does he know how much a pack of pampers is? No he doesn't cause when he was busy with that ugly bitch he married you were busy hustling for Lesedi..... I hope you told him that Lesedi is mine

* He said with an angry voice and she nodded and he breathed in and out trying to calm himself down***

Naledi: its like he has bipolar or something cause whenever I would call you my husband he would shout at me looking extremely angry I thought he was going to beat me up or something

****heath quickly got closer and held her tight****

Heath: its ok you are safe now you hear me

****she nodded****

Heath: what happened will never happen ever again ok I'll make sure of it

****she nodded again and he kissed the top of her head****

.

.

.

Jay: what's wrong mamba

****he rubbed his face not believing what he found out****

Snakes: its about princess

Smiso: what about her?

Snakes: she has been going to some apartment in Kyalami Midrand..... at first I thought it belonged to a friend or some new rich cheese boy she was seeing who is her age so I just thought I should just let her be or else she might push us away and not tell us things just because we are always in her face and business but I was wrong

Jase: I don't understand bafo...what do you mean by "her age"

Snakes: you know her security guys are supposed to follow her at a good distance and they are not supposed to be seen by her

Jay: yeah so?

Snakes: I decided to ask them if they've seen her with someone suspicious or seen her do something suspicious since they haven't reported to me for a while of her being followed and shit and they said she has been seen with some man....sometimes she goes to the guy's apartment and sleeps there and sometimes the guy comes to hers and he also sleeps there and they said she looks happy and comfortable with the man

Smiso: wait.... Didn't we tell her no boys until she gives us a degree

Snakes: he's no boy smiso

Smiso: what do you mean by that?

Snakes: they showed me a picture of the guy and its none other than Ray

Jase: which ray?

Snakes: La Parca

Them: WHAT?

Snakes: yeah fozas.... I even checked the security cameras of the building and I even saw them kissing

****the brothers stood up****

Muzi: this is not happening

Jay: what the hell is Mbali doing with a man old enough to be her father

Jase: hehe so Mbali o jola na mablessor manje?(so Mbali dates blesser) a dangerous blesser for that matter

Muzi: there must be a mistake bafo.... Are you sure about this

Snakes: come and see for yourselves

* they went closer to him and watched the cctv footage and they saw them kissing *

Jay: this is not happening

Smiso: what if he's in the country for us and he's using Mbali to get to us

****they all kept quiet looking at him****

Smiso: I mean why her..... Mbali is probably 20 years or so younger than him and we've known him to fuck women her age

Jase: we are fucked Pops is gonna kill us if something happens to Mbali

Smiso: jase you said he came to cash in on a favor you owed him right?

Jase: yeah

Smiso: what if he planned the whole shit so that we don't question why he's in the country..... what if he knew about Princess all along and he wanted her to trust him first then he strikes

Snakes: fuck.....i mean for Princess pops can even give up the seat as the mafia boss

Jay: and im sure Ray knows that.....we need to go to princess now.... Where is she bafo

Snakes: lectures

Jay: let's go

****they got up and rushed out****

.
. .
. .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota💋💋💋

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. .

INSERT.....36

.
. .
. .

NARRATED

ray quickly went home when he realized that Mbali was on her way to his place, he left Mateo at heath's place and asked Jabu to go pick up Lesedi and Omphile.....he got home and prepared some lunch for the two of them and he went to take a quick shower. As for Mbali as soon as she finished with her last lecturer she got in her car and drove out going to Ray's place, her security detail were informed that they shouldn't let her out of their sight and as soon as they saw her car taking a route that wasn't going to her apartment they alerted the brothers and her brothers told them that they'll take it from here and they left her apartment (they were waiting for her there) going to Ray's apartment since they knew that's where she was headed *

.
. .
. .

****Anyway Ray was sitting in the lounge when he heard a knock on the door and he smiled getting up and going to open and as soon as their eyes locked they smiled at each other, she then walked in and stood on her toes and she kissed him and he held her tight and deepened the kiss moving back with her in his arms and without breaking the kiss, he closed the door and he picked her up and she wrapped her legs around his waist and he went to the bedroom with her and he put her gently on**

the bed and got on top of her and they continued to kiss.....as soon as the kiss got heated Ray broke it and got off the bed and he took off his shirt and his sweatpants and Mbali also got off the bed and she stood next to Ray looking up at him, she lowered his briefs and his member stood up firm and hard and she swallowed as the thought of what she was about to do made her nervous.... Ray pulled her closer and kissed her then she pulled out of the kiss after some time and went down on her knees while holding Ray's hard dick **

Ray: fuck....

that's all he said as he could see what she was about to do.....as for Mbali she swallowed hard as she was staring face to face with his huge dick, she looked up at him and he saw that she was nervous

Ray: you know you don't have to do this right?

he said with his deep voice which became huskier all of a sudden..... then boom she put half of him in her mouth

Ray: SHIT....

**he said that and he held her hair while biting his lower lip with his eyes closed as he felt the warmth inside her mouth on his shaftMbali smiled as she felt good that she was the one making him feel like that..... she then remembered the YOUTUBE tutorials video she watched on how to give a mind blowing BJ and she pulled the shaft out of her mouth and she stood up and Ray sighed with disappointment all over his face thinking she changed her mind but nope she didn't.... she remembered that the tutorial said " make sure he's lying down on his back so he doesn't worry about locking his knees" **

Mbali: lay down on the bed please

he smirked and took off his briefs completely and he lay down on the bed..... Mbali took off her clothes and she got on top of him and she kissed him with her thumb busy rubbing the tip of his dick gently and as soon as the kiss got heated she pulled out and planted kisses going down on him and when she got to his hard member she licked his tip and she felt disgusted when she tasted his salty and slimy pre-cum but then she fought back the feeling.... She then started giving him a hand job with both her hands gently twisting around his shaft, she then flattened her tongue around the tip and she licked it down to its base and she licked it going up to its tip again then she started sucking....she sucked his shaft for dear life while moaning as she read that the vibrations of her moans will add to the pleasure..... All this while Ray was holding her hair tight busy groaning while biting his lower lip and moving his waist up and down meeting with her rhythm, she went on and on sucking him hard without stopping....as for Ray he was just in his own world he was busy groaning and calling out her name by now.... after sometime of sucking him she stopped and she went to his jewels and cupped them up and moved them towards him and then she released them making him curse

Ray: Fuck....

* she then went back to sucking him....she was swirling, licking, sucking and moaning in her mouth while also stroking his shaft with her dominant hand and cupping her balls with her other hand..... she remembered everything she watched on that video and she was pleased cause the sounds Ray was making made her feel like a boss.....she kept listening and paying attention to him like the tutorial said she should and the hitching in his breathing, the moans and groans and how tightly he

held her hair were clear indications that she was doing a good job....she then felt his balls tightening and she went for the kill... she went faster sucking him while moaning in her mouth and busy playing with his balls too....Ray was losing his mind and he could feel that he was close and he wanted to tell her to move but his voice failed him, then he reached his end and exploded in her mouth hard pushing his dick up her throat while pushing her head down and his whole body shook uncontrollably then she swallowed even though it was hard but she fought the disgusted feeling back and she swallowed his cum then she pulled him out of her mouth and she sat up straight and she watched Ray panting with his eyes closed and she smiled widely cause he looked vulnerable and under her mercy.... She then got off the bed and she went to the bathroom, rinsed her mouth and came back with a wet and warm towel and she cleaned him up and she went up to his face and she kissed his lips and he opened his eyes and looked at her with a beautiful wide smile on his face***

Mbali: what?

Ray: where did you learn that my flower

his voice was still husky

Mbali: it's my little secret

she said and rested her head on his chest and he held her tight

Ray: I should be forcing you to tell me but the way im happy I don't even care as long as you didn't practice with some boy

she giggled

Mbali: I would never do that my love cause then I'll be calling death upon myself

Ray: im glad you know that

he kissed the top of her head

Mbali: mmmmh

Ray: I love you Anyawu ututu m (my sunshine)

she smiled

Mbali: I love you too sthandwa sam (my love)

they laid there not saying anything then she heard him snoring softly and she smiled then soon sleep caught up with her too ten soon she woke up to Ray entering her nana filling her up completely and she moaned out loud....he then started moving with a fast pace going in and out of her hitting the right spot which made her lose her mind..... he fucked her good and hard "missionary style" with the bedroom filled with their moans and groans until a loud bang on the main door startled them

Mbali: gosh who's that?

she said annoyed as hell

Ray: I don't know but they gonna be sorry for disturbing us nx

* he said pulling out and getting out of bed, he wore his briefs and sweatpants while the banging on the door went on and on and hard***

Voice: MBALENTLE OPEN THIS FUCKEN DOOR NOW WE KNOW YOU IN THERE

Voice2: RAY YOU SON OF A BITCH YOU BETTER HAVE NOT HURT MY SISTER YOU HEAR ME

They shouted and when Mbali heard Jay's voice and Nhlaka's voice too her whole body froze

Mbali: R...Ray

he stood by the door looking at her and her body was visibly shaking with fear

Ray: shit.... Get dressed now

she didn't move and he picked her clothes up on the floor and gave them to her

Ray: Mbali get dressed now!

he said with a firm voice and she took her clothes and got dressed while Ray went to the lounge and then boom the door got kicked in and it opened and the brothers got in pointing their guns at Ray who seemed unfazed

Snakes: WHERE IS OUR LITTLE SISTER YOU SON OF A BITCH

he asked Ray and Ray smirked

Ray: sleeping

Smiso: what the fuck did you do to her?

Ray: I did to her my duties as her man

smiso then threw a punch at Ray and it landed on his jaw and Ray fell on the floor and he chuckled wiping the blood that was coming out of his mouth then he stood up

Jay: MBALI....MBALI.... MBALENTLE!

he called out to her going to the bedroom and when Mbali heard his voice getting closer she opened the window and took a chair and got on top of it and attempted to jump out of the window, the apartment was on the second floor and when Jase got in and he saw her, he quickly went to her and grabbed her pulling her away from the window

Jay: ARE YOU FUCKEN OUT OF YOUR MIND

he said to her pointing at her and she just cried trying to hide her face cause she thought he was gonna hit her cause he looked angry then snakes walked in

Snakes: are you ok....did he hurt you?

she didn't say anything she just cried silently and when jase's eyes landed on the unmade bed and the stains on the sheets he frowned and turned to look at Mbali who moved back a bit

Jase: did...did he force himself on you?

she shook her head no slowly

Snakes: what?

Mbali: i.... I love him bhuti

Snakes: what did you just say Mbali!

****she cried****

Mbali: I.... I love him

****Jase charged to her and she hid her face while he hit her on her arms as she used them to hide her face with an open hand and she screamed..... then Ray rushed to the bedroom when he heard Mbali screaming with the brothers on his tale and found Jase holding her with her hair, he didn't care that the khumalo brothers were pointing guns at him he just bolted to the bedroom when he heard his flower's screams****

Ray: GET YOUR FUCKEN HANDS OFF HER!

****he shouted rushing to where Jase and Mbali where standing but snakes blocked his way****

Snakes: YOU HAVE THE ROTTEN NERVE TO EVEN OPEN THIS HOSEPIPE OF YOURS

****right then smiso gripped him from the back around his neck with his arm chocking him and Jay punched him on the stomach a couple of times with Mbali screaming for Jay to stop and trying to go to Ray but snakes was holding her tight****

Mbali: PLEASE STOP YOU HURTING HIM PLEASE

*** She pleaded but it fell on deaf ears*****

Jay: YOU SON OF A BITCH.... SO WHAT WAS YOUR PLAN HUH YOU WHERE GONNA USE HER TO GET TO US OR TO MAKE OUR FATHER STEP DOWN AS THE BOSS?

****he said holding Ray with his jaws and Ray just smirked****

Ray: I don't act like a little bitch like ya'll do I actually do love her

****he said then he coughed out blood and jay punched him on the face****

Muzi: she's old enough to be your child you fucken pervert!

Ray: well she's old enough to be my wife and the mother of my kids

****he said that and coughed again..... then smiso tightened his grip around his neck and Mbali shouted****

Mbali: LET HIM GO YOU GONNA KILL HIM BHUTI

****he then loosened it a little and he punched him on his lower back and Ray groaned****

Jase: SHUT UP....SHUT THE FUCKEN UP

Mbali: NO I WONT SHUT UP I LOVE HIM OK AND IF YOU CONTINUE TO HURT HIM I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YA'LL UNTIL I DIE

****A slap landed on her cheek and she held her cheek looking at snakes with tears running down her cheek as she couldn't believe what he just did****

Snakes: YOU HAVE THE FUCKEN NERVE TO SAY THAT TO US BECAUSE OF THIS THING MBALI

****he said pointing at Mbali and right then Ray tried to get off smiso's grip feeling extreme anger taking over his body when snakes slapped Mbali****

Ray: YOU GONNA PAY FOR THAT YOU BASTARD.....IM GONNA FUCKEN RIP YOU TO PIECES FOR LAYING YOUR FUCKEN HAND ON HER

He said with an extremely angry voice at snakes *

Snakes: WHAT YOU GONNA DO YOU PIECE OF SHIT.....WHAT HUH

Muzi got closer to Ray

Muzi: you listen here and listen good you bastard...you gonna stay away from her or else we will send your useless body in pieces to your fucken family!

Ray: I would like to see ya'll try

he said to Muzi with an angry voice and a scary look on his face

Muzi: you think you tough neh? I see you think this is Cuba where you call the shots but guess what you pathetic shit, this is Mzansi and we call the shots here

Ray: you know ya'll are so clueless and it's so amusing

he said with a smirk

Jay: SHUT UP... NOW LISTEN HERE YOU GONNA STAY AWAY FROM MBALI OR BE READY TO BURY YOUR FUCKEN FAMILY MEMBERS ONE BY ONE

Ray: FUCK YOU..... NO ONE AND ESPECIALLY YA'LL WILL MAKE ME STAY AWAY FROM HER YOU HEAR ME NO ONE

smiso let him go and he turned him around and threw a punch at him and Ray fell on the floor and Mbali tried to run to him but Jase stopped her...then ray stood up wiping the blood on his lips with a smile on his face

Ray: I won't fight you because of her.... You soon gonna be my brothers in law so.....

Jay interrupted him

Jay: VOETSEK MSUNU!

he said pointing a gun at Ray

Mbali: bhuti please stop please don't

she pleaded with her brother crying but he was looking at Ray with an angry look on his face

Jay: you gonna stay away from Mbali and take your shit and go back to which ever hole you crawled out of you hear me!

Ray: fuck you....Mbali is mine and im not going anywhere!

**jay pulled the trigger and shot Ray on his right shoulder and he fell on the floor groaning and Mbali screamed crying hysterically with Jase stopping her from going to Ray **

Mbali: RAY....BABY....

then she looked at jay

Mbali: YOU SHOT HIM.....I HATE YOU...I HATE YOU.....YOU FUCKEN SHOT HIM.....RAY LOOK AT ME
BABY LOOK AT ME PLEASE

she shouted and pleaded with Ray but he was still on the floor groaning from pain then Jay took off his belt feeling angry that she was busy taking Ray's side even though she knows loyalty is important in their family

Jay: YOU HAVE THE ROTTEN NEVER TO SAY YOU HATE ME BECAUSE OF THIS BASTARD.... YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW THE KIND OF PERSON HE IS AND THE KIND OF LIFE HE LIVES AND ALREADY YOU TAKING HIS SIDE BECAUSE OF HIS DICK RIGHT

**he shouted at her but she ignored him and kept on calling out to Ray but then she came back to reality when the belt landed on her bare skin on her arms and she screamed **

Jay: ANSWER ME DAMN IT!

She just cried and jay swung the belt and it landed on her bare skin again and she screamed and right then Ray stood up from the floor and charged towards Jay ignoring the pain on his shoulder and he grabbed his neck with both hands

Ray: VETE A LA MIERDA (fuck you) FUCK YOU....HOW DARE YOU TOUCH HER YOU RUBBISH.... I DARE YOU TO TOUCH HER AGAIN PUTA (bitch)

Jay fought Ray off him but he wouldn't budge then Jay squeezed Ray's bloodied wound on his shoulder hard and more blood gushed out and Ray screamed with pain and he let go of Jay and jay punched him then Ray stumbled back a bit and he fought through the pain and charged at Jay and punched him too and Jay stumbled back too then they charged towards each other and started fighting throwing punches at each other with Mbali screaming that they should stop and as for nhlaka, muzi, Jase and smiso they were just watching the fight.....Mbali felt the room spinning and she held her head and it was light out and luckily snakes caught her before she could hit the ground

Jase: MBALI!

Then Ray and Jay stopped fighting and they both looked at her

Ray: my flower!

he tried to move to her and smiso shot him on the leg and he fell on the floor and snakes picked Mbali up and walked out of the bedroom with Smiso, Jase and Muzi behind him and Jay went closer to Ray and he crouched next to him and he held him by his jaws with one hand while the other one was holding a gun and he pressed the tip of the gun on the wound on his shoulder and Ray groaned in pain

Jay: stay the fuck away from our little sister you motherfucker or next time a bullet will end up on her forehead

Ray smirked

Ray: im gonna marry her and she's gonna bare me children

Jay pointed the gun on his forehead and Ray continued to smirk

Ray: shoot me you piece of shit cause that's the only way you'll make me stay away from her

Jay: SHUT UP!

****and Ray chuckled****

Ray: you can't do it right because you know deep down that Mbali will hate you if you did.... She's the future Mrs. La Parca and the sooner you accept that the better and ya'll better pray that she's ok or else.....

****Jay interrupted him****

Jay: or else what?

Ray: you'll see

****jay grabbed him by his jaws making Ray to look at him****

Jay: stay away from my sister Ray or im coming after you with everything I have you piece of shit

****Ray smirked****

Ray: you should have killed me when you had the chance khumalo

* he smirked again and jay hit him with the back of the gun and it was lights out and Jay stood up and spat on the floor next to him and walked out***

.

.

.

****Mbali woke up and she scanned the room she was in and as soon as she recognized it she sighed and laid back thinking about the events that happened earlier and tears gushed out when she thought of Ray and the fact that her brother shot him right in front of her****

Mbali: so the dream came true.... Ray is gonna leave me

****she said that to herself and she just cried herself back to sleep.... Later she woke up when someone shook her and it was her brother's wife Nomhle****

Nomhle: hey sit up and eat

****Mbali sat up and she shook her head no****

Nomhle: you need to eat something Mbali..... you have been sleeping for hours now

Mbali: can I use your phone sisi

Nomhle: you want to call him right?

****she nodded looking down while playing with her fingers and Nomhle sighed****

Nomhle: look I can tell by looking at you that he means a lot to you but Mbali you know your brothers will never accept your relationship and plus they know him more than you do and they think he's using you to get to them especially your father

Mbali: he loves me sisNomhle..... I know he loves me

****Nomhle sighed****

Nomhle: look im not gonna poke my nose in your business so all im gonna say is you gonna have to make a decision and you better be prepared to live by it cause one way or another its either him or your family and remember loyalty is very important in our family

**tears fell from Mbali's eyes cause she knew Nomhle was telling her the true..... well Nomhle gave her the phone **

Nomhle: make it quick before your brother gets in

she nodded and dialed Ray's numbers but the call rang answered.... She tried again and it went through

Voice: hello

Mbali: Mat

she said with her tiny voice

Mateo: princess are you ok?

Mbali: yeah how...how's Ray

Mateo: he was admitted in hospital but don't worry he's gonna be ok

Mbali cried as she heard he was admitted in hospital

Mbali: ooh my God

Mateo: look he's gonna be ok don't worry yourself

Mbali: can I talk to him please

Mateo: he's sedated now just call tomorrow im sure he'll be awake by then since I can't call you back cause you left your phone at the apartment

she sniffed

Mbali: ok

then Mateo ended the call and she gave Nomhle her phone back

Mbali: thank you

Nomhle nodded and she stood up

Nomhle: try to eat so you can gain strength I'll come back for the dishes

she nodded and Nomhle walked out and Mbali laid back on the bed and she cried herself to sleep

.

.

.

* Ray woke up to find himself in hospital he then looked around and saw heath, jabu and Mateo sitting down on the chairs looking down***

Ray: stop looking like someone died.... What's wrong with ya'll

****they quickly looked up and got up from their chairs and went closer to him****

Heath: how are you feeling bro.....ok stupid question you surely in pain.... Should we call a doctor

****Ray chuckled lightly****

Ray: no now help me sit up

****heath adjusted the bed ****

Mateo: you ask for some privacy with your flower and the next thing you are shot twice

Ray: mmmmh those bastards found out about Mbali and i

Jabu: and it shows that they are losing their touch for them to find out now about you two

Ray: mmmmh but damn that fucker Jay can throw a mean punch... shit

****he said touching his jaws****

Heath: now why are you still alive?

Ray: cause death is scared of me and Lucifer is not ready to have me in hell

*** they laughed*****

Ray: how is my flower Mat

Mateo: she called last night.... She didn't sound good, she's worried about you

Ray: im glad she's awake

Jabu: now why did you let those fuckers do this to you?

Ray: cause it was my plan

Heath: what plan bros

Ray: those fools did all they did in front of Mbali, they were supposed to have her leave the apartment first before "dealing" with me but no, they acted before thinking and now they look like villains in her eyes while I look like a wounded and defenseless victim

****the guys chuckled while shaking their heads****

Jabu: what if they decided to kill you instead Big Ray remember you are not dealing with amateurs like Mshikaro here is with dai laaiti (that boy) Kitso

Ray: I knew they wouldn't in front of Mbali but then again they might think they taught me a lesson but they don't know that these bullet wounds are more like flesh wounds to me

Mateo: mmmmh remember when you were shot on the chest

Ray: and I cheated death and survived

Jabu&heath: WHAT?

Mateo: and that other time you got shot on your cheek

Ray: and the bullet went out through the other cheek and it knocked out two of my teeth at the back from both side

****jabu and heath looked at him with their eyes popped out****

Heath: you serious?

Ray: dead serious man why do you think I have dimples now.... They are man-made bros I just went to remove the scars with a lazer what what

****jabu and heath just shook their heads with smiles on their faces****

Mateo: jefe here has been shot more than I change my underwear's and he has made it out through all of them

****they laughed****

Jabu: I guess you right Lucifer is not ready to have you in hell

****they laughed then a doctor and a nurse walked in****

Doctor: I see you are awake Dr Owoh-Masden

Ray: yeah the sleep did me some good now I need to leave this place

Doctor: I need to make sure you are fully first Doc

Ray: these are just flesh wounds for me so im good

****the guys just chuckled looking at him****

.
. .
. .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota💋💋💋

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. .

INSERT.....37

.
. .
. .

MBALI

* it's been a week and I haven't seen or heard from Ray, to say im hurt is an understatement. I miss him like crazy but im angry that he gave up on us so easily, I guess the dream I had was real I mean I haven't seen him in over a week and another week has already started. Look I know my brother Jay took my phone away cause he only gave me my handbag that I left in Ray's apartment and he forbid sisNomhle to land me her phone and they even disconnected the landline and im also walking around with a personal bodyguard now, but if Ray wanted to see me I know he would have made it possible so since it's been a week without hearing from him then I guess this is it. I have been crying myself to sleep since that day and im not on speaking terms with my brothers so all I do is go for my lectures and come back here and study then eat and sleep it's my routine now, ooh and they even went to pack all my clothes from my apartment and now I have been forcefully moved here, anyway I don't wanna get too much into this thing with my "so called" elder brothers so let just leave it as it is. Ooh well im done getting ready for my lectures so I take my handbag and laptop bag and I leave my room, I bump into Jay my elder brother and I attempt to walk past him but he holds my arm and I stop moving***

Jay: how long will all this keep going on for Mbali?

I just keep quiet cause I don't have the strength to deal with him this morning

Jay: im talking to you Mbali

Me: I have no answer for you, now can I go

I said without even looking at him and he sighed

Jay: you are acting childish you know that right, I mean that man is old enough to be your dad and here you are crying and sulking for him while he's busy carrying on with his life out there not giving a damn about you

I swallowed hard and I yanked my arm away from his grip and I walked away from him with him calling my name mxm, I can't believe they are acting like this while their wives are either 13 years or more younger than them nx. I didn't even eat breakfast I just went to my car and I found My bodyguard/ driver there waiting for me, I greeted him and i got in and he drove out of the yard..... soon we arrived at campus and I got out and said goodbye to him and I walked to my first lecture of the day until I bumped into Derrick, ya'll remember him right, yep that one

Derrick: hey

I just sighed cause I don't have the energy for him too, im going through shit as it is so I cant be entertaining him, yes he's handsome and all but his not Ray full stop but that doesn't mean I have to act bitchy when he tries to talk to me

Me: hey

Derrick: you've been scarce lately I missed you

* I raised my eyebrow looking at him and he chuckled***

Derrick: what im only stating the truth

* I sighed***

Me: well I've been around

****his face got serious...ok****

Derrick: are you ok though cause you seem a bit offish

****wow am I that obvious ****

Me: yeah im just going through some things

Derrick: wanna talk about them? im a good listener you know

****I faked a smile****

Me: nah im good.... look I have to go I'll see you around

Derrick: we can walk together since im going to attend my lecture too

Me: oh ok

* I wanted to ask him what he's studying but aarg I decided against it cause that would seem like im interested in knowing him where else im not cause having him in my life will complicate things and if Ray finds out im hanging out with him I'll be in deep shit (well that's if he's still interested to be with me, Ray that is) cause even a blind person can see that Derrick is not looking to be my friend but more than that and I can't give him that..... anyway we walked with him busy asking me questions about myself and stuff and I found myself answering him, he smells good and his voice is sexy and ooh he also dresses good but he's not Ray, aarg anyway we stood outside my lecture hall and he smiled looking down at me *

Me: what?

Derrick: you are really beautiful princess

****I blushed a bit****

Me: thanks ummm let me go

****he held my hand...ok****

Derrick: can we do a late lunch today please you can even choose the restaurant

Me: Derrick look I can't...

****he interrupted me****

Derrick: please Princess.... please...please

****he said giving me puppy dog eyes gosh he looked so cute and I just smiled****

Me: only as friends

Derrick: ofcourse I just wanna cheer you up since you seem offish today

Me: ok then I'll see you later

****he smiled wide****

Derrick: ok later

****he quickly stole a kiss on my cheeks and he ran off before I could reprimand him mxm....i sighed when I thought about Ray and where he could be, I missed him so bad but it looks like he doesn't**

cause my Ray would have done anything possible to see me but its been a week and nothing from him, maybe he saw that im not worth it and moved on I mean who would want to deal with my crazy brothers. anyway I moved to get into the hall when I heard someone calling my name, I turned to see Phindile mxm**

Phindi: hey

Me: what is it?

I seriously don't have time for her

Phindi: geez what's with the attitude?

* I gave her a bored look and I moved closer to the door***

Phindi: wait geez

I stopped and looked at her with an annoyed look

phindi: ummm have you seen Kyle by any chance

I looked at her with a smile on my face, wow karma is really a bitch yho I mean it hasn't been long but already Kyle has started showing her flames

Me: even if I did what makes you think I'll tell you

she frowned

Phindi: you don't have to be a bitch Mbali it doesn't suit you

wow this jezebel just called me a bitch

Me: yes I've seen him, he left my place in the morning after a night of him fucking me pretty good and he said he'll call me later to check up on me, I'll tell him you were looking for him ok lala

I said that and left her there with an angry look on her face, I know I lied but she deserves it nx..... anyway I attended all my lectures and I send Derrick a text that we should meet at mug & bean and he said cool..... I went to my car and I told my driver/ bodyguard to take me there and he did, im missing Ray so much I feel like crying right now, why hasn't he tried to reach out or maybe Mat lied and he was badly hurt and he's been in hospital since, gosh I hope he's not. anyway I went inside the restaurant and a waiter walked me to my table and as we were busy moving to my table for two at the back guess who I saw...Ray, he looked fine and he even had a new haircut he was sitting with some coloured woman probably his age and they looked cozy as hell, he was holding both her hands while he was looking in her eyes. I stood still and stared at him while he was looking at the woman but I guess he could feel someone staring at him and he looked up while smiling but when our eyes met the smile faded and his eyes popped out then he quickly looked down and back at the woman sitting across him totally disregarding my presence, I felt a sharp pain in my heart and a cold shiver run through my whole body with my bottom lip trembling, how could he, how could he do this to me.... I have been crying and starving myself cause I couldn't handle spending another day without seeing him, I have been worried about him and asking myself if he's ok or not and he's absolutely fine busy entertaining another woman, how can I be this foolish, I resented my brothers even more when they warned me about him saying he's a player and that he's gonna hurt me, they were right and I can't believe it..... I felt hands on my waist then the figure came to stand in front of me, it's Derrick

Derrick: hey what's wrong?

he said wiping my now falling tears and I quickly composed myself cause im embarrassing myself in front of Derrick and people who are now looking at me

Me: it's... its nothing

I said wiping my tears off completely

Me: ummm can...can we do this some other time please

he sighed and nodded im sure he could see im not ok

Derrick: ok let's go

* I turned not even looking at Ray and Derrick put his hand on my lower back and we walked out***

.
. .
. .

** RAYMOND**

***When our eyes locked I swear my whole body froze, I didn't expect to see her here I mean I thought she was locked up by her brothers and shit but there she was looking beautiful as always, she lost a bit of weight and her skin was a little pale which got me worried but she still looked beautiful, but the look on her face when she saw me holding Devonia's hands damn, I swear my heart nearly stopped when she did but I had to compose myself and pretend that I didn't just see her. The thing is Devonia called me when I was in Nigeria cause My father asked to see me concerning the second wife issue of his, while two days before I was in Cuba with Diego dealing with some things there... she called me crying over the phone busy saying that she suspects that her husband paid someone to kill her and stuff, she said she needed to see me cause she wanted my help and since we are good like that I told her i'll see her when I get back in the country.

I didn't try and find ways to see Mbali cause I got a call from Diego saying im needed in Cuba cause there's some fool trying to evade our territory and shit and I had to go there and help Diego deal with him cause he's going through shit himself, he found out that his younger sister has cancer that time he flew to Cuba so I had to take care of things before I could find a way to see my flower and now it might be harder than it would have been before now cause that look on her face was clear to me that she thinks im cheating or something which is not true. Yes me and Devonia used to fuck and me holding her hands like that seemed inappropriate and shit but I swear im not cheating on her with Dee, I was just consoling her since she got emotional when she was busy telling me about how betrayed she feels by her husband, and I know i could have gone to Mbali and assured her that it's not what she thinks it is but I just didn't want Devonia or anyone in the underworld know about her and how important she is to me cause already she's my weakness and I know her life is always in

danger because of her brothers, father and grandfather so I don't wanna add more enemies on the list from my side. But then that dickhead came from nowhere and when he wiped her tears and left with her while his filthy hand was on her lower back I swear I felt anger brewing from the pit of my stomach, it took everything in me not to stand up and put a bullet on his fucken skull that instant.....now I can't even call her or send her a message cause her phone has been off since that day her fucken brother came to the apartment to take it along with her handbag***

Devonia: are you ok?

I cleared my throat fuck my heart is beating so fast I think im gonna suffer a heart attack or even a panic attack any moment now

Me: yeah.... so how do you want me to handle him

Devonia: I want him abducted and I'll kill him myself

Me: ok.... are you sure you want to do this and that he's the one that send that hitman?

she nodded and I also nodded

Me: ok it will be done in two days to come

she held my hand

Devonia: thank you so much I'll owe you

I removed my hand from her hold and sat back

Me: and you better not forget it

Devonia: ofcourse baby I won't..... So I was thinking how about we go to my hotel room and have a quick one for old time's sake

she smiled her naughty smile and I chuckled.... trust her to say this mxm stupid gorgeous bitch

Me: I'll have to decline I have another meeting I have to go to

I then stood up taking my phone and car keys on top of the table and she also stoop up

Devonia: so you are saying no to a free pussy Ray?

Me: yeah.... look I'll contact you once it's done

I got closer to her and kissed her cheek and walked away leaving her speechless..... I went to my car and I got in and drove away, fuck the truth is I miss Mbali so much but like I told ya'll things have been hectic lately with all the traveling I've been doing and I never got the chance to find a way to see her and now i think it's gonna be more harder than it was gonna be before now, I know she's hurt and concluding things which are not true in her head and I don't blame her..... that's why I never wanted to be in a committed relationship in the first place because of shit like this

.

.

.

**** NARRATED****

****Mbali got home and she went straight to her bedroom and she cried herself to sleep, later she woke up when Tiara came to wake her up for supper and she went to wash her face and to rinse her mouth and she went downstairs only to find all her brother's except Smiso were there, she greeted and sat down. Nhlaka looked at her pink face and red and swollen eyes and he clenched his jaws, he regretted laying his hand on her cause now she can't even say more than 10 words to him and it hurts cause they were really close before this whole Ray thing... the kids where having their food in the TV room****

Muzi: when will all this crying stop Mbali it's been a week and you'll end up getting sick

****she looked at her sister in law Nomhle****

Mbali: can I go eat my food somewhere else sisi

****Nomhle looked at the brothers especially her husband and he shook his head****

Jay: just eat your food Mbali before you get on my nerves please

****she swallowed hard and she looked at her plate and ate slowly, as for Nhlaka he couldn't even eat anymore he hated seeing her like this, he always wanted to see her happy and now she lost a bit of weight and she also looked a bit pale..... Jay, Jase and Muzi and Nomhle where eating while holding a conversation while Nhlaka (snakes) was staring at Mbali who was looking down at her plate eating slowly****

Snakes: Mbali follow me so we can talk

Mbali: I have nothing to say or to listen to you or your brothers

****she said that still concentrating on her food****

Snakes: is that how you talk to me now Mbali

****she kept quiet then she looked at Nomhle****

Mbali: sisi can I be excuse please

Jase: MBALI ALL THIS NEEDS TO STOP RIGHT NOW, WHY ARE YOU ACTING LIKE A SPOILT LITTLE BRAT BECAUSE OF A DICK MMMH?

****she stood up with her plate and went to the kitchen and she put her plate inside the fridge and she turned to find Snakes standing at the entrance door****

Snakes: when will all this go on for mmmh?

****she didn't say anything she just tried to walk past him but he grabbed her arm****

Snakes: im talking to you Mbali!

****he said with a stern voice****

Mbali: let go of me bhuti

Snakes: look im sorry for slapping you ok believe I feel like shit about it but this attitude and behavior you have going on is starting to piss me off

Mbali: let go of me please

she said with tears in her eyes

Snakes: you know maybe we should tell pops about all the shit you have been doing and let him come and handle you since you think you are grown cause you are dating a blesser!

Mbali: let go of me

* she said that again and Snakes clenched his jaws looking at her and he sighed and let go of her and she walked out of the kitchen and past the dinner table***

Mbali: sisNomhle thanks for the food and goodnight

he said that ignoring his brothers' stares

Nomhle: goodnight baby

she walked upstairs and she went to take a shower with her mind all over how Ray pretended not knowing her just because of another woman

Mbali: maybe he moved on I mean why would he stay with me, even Kyle found comfort in Phindile leaving me with a broken heart so why would a matured man like Ray stay with a messed up girl like me

* she said to herself and wiped a tear that escaped her eye..... she went to bed with a heavy heart, she didn't even have the strength to study***

.

.

.

downstairs, Nomhle was in the kitchen busy putting the dirty dishes in the dishwasher while the brothers where sitting in the lounge

Jay: I can't believe Mbali is behaving like this

Muzi: she's hurt bafo with time she will come around

Snakes: I think we went overboard with the whole thing

he said regretting how they handled things

Jay: don't Mamba ok just don't.... so you want our little sister to date that bastard

Snakes: no ofcourse not but look at how she is fozas, do we really want her to hate us cause I saw it in her eyes she despises us now

Jase: she'll come around she's just having withdrawal symptoms from the effects of his dick

**others laughed but Snakes didn't **

Jay: chill Mamba she'll come around just wait and see

Nomhle: im really disappointed with all of you

****they turned and looked at her****

Jay: themba lam?

Nomhle: first of all your wives are 10 to 13 years younger than ya'll and no one told ya'll you can't be with us because of that.... and secondly you are gangsters in suits which im sure this Ray guy is too.... and thirdly your gangster lives have put us into danger so many times that even Brandon got killed because of it but no one is pointing fingers and you don't see anyone forcing us to leave ya'll.... and fourthly you are selfish and inconsiderate, you had us on silver platters but it's soo wrong for this Ray guy so date Mbali cause she's your sister

Jay: nomhle please stay out of this, we are talking about our little sister here

Nomhle: which little sister, Mbali is old enough to make her own decisions and she sure is old enough to make babies and get married she's no longer a baby

Jase: NOMHLE ENOUGH!

****he shouted and Nomhle gave him a death stare****

Nomhle: don't shout at me Jase ok im not your wife Kedi uyangizwa (you hear me).....so ya'll deserve us with all your beasts and gangster shit you have going on but Ray doesn't deserve Mbali even though he's like all of you.... mxm talk about double standards and wena Jay you better make yourself comfortable on the couch cause I don't want you anywhere near me and im gonna make sure your wives do the same shit to you three too nx

****then she walked away leaving them shocked, Jay stood up and followed her****

Muzi: I need to go home before she calls Noma

Snakes: me too

****Jase sighed****

Jase: these woman are gonna be the death of us

****they all stood up and walked out****

.
. .
.

****At Ray's house, yes he moved to his new house a week ago before he left for Cuba, he was busy pacing up and down thinking about Mbali, he was asking himself what she was thinking and the fact that she lost a bit of weight and that she even looked a bit pale worried him, he stayed up almost all night thinking about her****

.
. .
.

* The following day Mbali was in the kitchen having breakfast when her brother Jay walked in looking like shit, he didn't even greet her he just opened the fridge and took out bottle water and he walked out and Nomhle walked in***

Nomhle: hey baby

they side hugged

Mbali: hey sisNomhle

Nomhle: how are you feeling today?

**she shrugged her shoulders **

Mbali: i feel worse than yesterday but I'll live

she didn't wanna tell her what she witnessed with Ray yesterday

Nomhle: that's the spirit

Mbali: your husband looks like he had a rough night

Nomhle: the couch does that to people you know

Mbali: what?

she said looking at her and Nomhle giggled

Nomhle: never mind baby, now eat up.... let me go make sure those rascals are ready for school

she then walked out of the kitchen and Mbali finished eating her dry toasted bread and a cup of coffee since it's all she could stomach this morning then she left going to campus.... well she attended all her lectures and she felt like she wasted her time coming cause she couldn't even concentrate, she stood up when the lecturer was done and gathered her things and her lecturer Mr van wyk called her and told her to follow him cause he needed to talk to her about her marks so she followed him even though she didn't have the energy to..... they got outside his office and Mr van wyk opened the door

Van.wyk: get in Miss Khumalo

she sighed and got in and she got the shock of her life when she saw Ray standing in the middle of the room wearing a navy blue slim body-fitted suit which looked really good on him with his hands in his pockets, the door closed and she turned and Mr van wyk wasn't in the room, she swallowed and went to sit down on the couch as she felt a bit dizzy

Ray: hey

Mbali: why am i here Raymond

he clenched his jaws cause her calling him by his full name was clear that he's in deep shit.... he went to sit next to her and he rubbed his hands together

Ray: im not cheating on you and I had a reason why I pretended as if I didn't see you

Mbali: ok lets hear your lies

Ray: they are not lies my flower

****she chuckled and attempted to get up but she felt dizzy and she sat down again****

Ray: are you ok?

****he asked concerned****

Mbali: I wanna leave Ray

Ray: look at me

****he said turning her to face him and she looked at him and she swallowed cause he looked handsome with the new haircut and perfectly trimmed beard, he checked her eyeballs and they looked drained and weak****

Ray: let me see your tongue

Mbali: for what?

Ray: let me see it Mbali please don't fight me

****she stuck it out and he frowned****

Ray: how long have you been feeling dizzy?

****she sighed****

Mbali: a week now

****he clenched his jaws****

Ray: look im sorry I didn't reach out, I was out of the country and I got back two days ago

Mbali: and what about your new girlfriend

****he sighed****

Ray: she's not my girlfriend Mbali she's just an acquaintance

****she chuckled****

Mbali: acquaintance Ray, really do you think im that naïve?

Ray: im telling you the truth Mbali she's not my girlfriend

Mbali: mxm

****she attempted to get up but he pulled her down****

Mbali: let go of me Raymond

Ray: can you stop acting childish and listen to me

Mbali: im acting childish now Ray mmmmh, I see you looking all lovey-dovey with another woman and you blatantly ignored my existence and when I don't believe what is coming out of your mouth now im being childish

****he sighed****

Ray: look im sorry ok im sorry for calling you childish

Mbali: mxm get your hand off me Raymond

****he sighed and let go of her arm****

Ray: im not cheating on you Mbali, I love you ok I mean I even took two bullets for you that's how much I love you

****she looked at him surprised cause she thought he was shot once on the leg****

Mbali: what do you mean two bullets?

Ray: I was also shot on my right shoulder after you fainted

****she swallowed hard****

Ray: look I just didn't want her to know about you cause she's....

****he kept quiet a bit****

Mbali: cause she what? cause she's your wife or fiancé?

Ray: what? nooo, look she's from the underworld and I didn't want her to know or see you cause you are my weakness

****and that became clear that instance to her that he's also like her brothers, a gangster in a suit ****

Mbali: so its better they know you as a single man right

Ray: Mbali you don't understand

Mbali: I understand perfectly Raymond, you are ashamed to be seen with me I mean ever since we met you have never gone out in public with me and you have never introduced me to your family but you can roam around with your coloured woman who is your age mate right

Ray: Mbali come on you know it's not true

Mbali: it is Ray... yes I know you love me I mean I can see it in your eyes but you are ashamed to be seen with me, I have people watching over me all the time and my brothers are there to protect me even though they go overboard sometimes so that lame excuse you just gave me is low even for you

Ray: Mbali you don't get it my life is complicated and i....

****she interrupted him****

Mbali: save it Raymond.... just go to your girlfriend and leave me alone.... I cant believe I cried for you and even starved myself while you are busy enjoying yourself...maybe my brothers were right about you, maybe you were using me to get to them and now that you were caught you are now tossing me away like a used tissue

*** she said that and wiped her tears while Ray looked at her with an angry face, he couldn't believe she just said that to his face*****

Ray: you just said that to my face Mbali

****she didn't say anything she just closed her eyes as she felt the room spin a bit****

Ray: so you think im using you mmmmh.... you are busy casting a stone at me right now but you don't see me doing that about that boy you left with even though I told you to stay away from him

****she got up and took her bag****

Ray: where are you going we are still talking Mbali!

****he said to her while standing up too****

Mbali: im tired Ray.....im tired and I don't have the strength to fight with you, I found you holding hands with her and you telling me she's just an acquaintance I see you think im a fool but im not Ray and as for Derrick im glad he was persistent that we go have a late lunch just so he can cheer me up cause he could see I was down or else I wouldn't have seen you and your new girlfriend

Ray: SHE'S NOT MY GIRLFRIEND MBALI DAMN IT, YOU ARE!

Mbali: not anymore

Ray: what did you just say?

****he asked with his heart beating fast****

Mbali: bye Ray

****he grabbed her arm tight as she tried to walk away****

Ray: so we going through this break up shit again Mbali

****he said with an angry voice****

Mbali: no cause this time im serious, its over you can live your gangster life freely and my brothers will leave you alone in peace

****he tightened the grip around her arm and she flinched****

Ray: are you pushing me to see what I'll do Mbali is that it

Mbali: let go of me

Ray: so you wanna see what I'll do abi?

Mbali: let go of me Raymond

****she said with tears in her eyes****

Ray: fine you'll see!

****he said with his jaws clenched and rage all over his face and he let her go and as she turned to walk away but then she felt dizzy and she held her head and it was lights out for her, luckily Ray caught her before she can hit the floor and immediately all that anger he felt vanished and worry and panic took over..... he picked her up and went to put her on the couch and he went a pour water in a glass and he came back to her with it and he sprinkled some water on her face while calling out her name a couple of times then she moved a bit and he put the glass down and held her face****

Ray: baby?...my love open your eyes and look at me

****she did and when her vision became clear she breathed out and held her head****

Ray: are you ok....hey look at me

****he said with concern all over his face****

Mbali: im fine Ray

****she said with a low tone trying to sit up but she felt the room spin again and she fell back on the couch and it was lights out again****

Ray: MBALI.... MY FLOWER WAKE UP!

****he said shaking her then he checked her pulse and it was faint, then he quickly got up and he took her bag and picked her up bridal style and he rushed out with her****

.
. .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota💋💋💋

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .

INSERT.....38

.
. .

****RAYMOND****

****I have been pacing up and down here worried sick, I even called Mat telling him about Mbali and I also told him to come here cause im sure those Khumalo fuckups knows by now that Mbali is no longer at campus so they might walk in any moment now. I already suspect that she might be pregnant because of the symptoms I saw on her but I could be wrong cause many illnesses can be the cause of those symptoms so I pray she's pregnant instead, I see Mat walking towards me and I sigh****

Mat: jefe how is she?

Me: I don't know bros the doctor is still busy with her

Mat: what could be the cause for her to fainting like that?

I just looked at him and his eyes popped out

Mat: shit!

Me: you can say that again bros

Mat: you know or you suspect jefe

Me: I suspect and also hope she is, I don't think I can handle her having a tumor or something it will kill me bros

Mat: I get you jefe so what about her brothers

Me: if she's pregnant I know world war 16 is starting between us

right then we heard commotion coming our way and they stopped moving and froze when their eyes landed on me and I saw Muzi the doctor rushing away to the ward she was wheeled in after giving his gun to one of his brothers

Jay: what are you doing here?

* I just ignored him and I went to sit down, I don't have the energy to deal with him today my flower is in there and she needs me focused and not locking horns with these fuckers***

Snakes: he asked you a question

Me: abeg commot jaré! (please get lost)

I said that with an annoyed voice

Mat: look your sister is admitted for fainting now wait for the doctor like we are doing and keep your bickerings to yourselves!

he said that annoyed too and I saw Snakes rushing to him and Mat pulled out his gun, he was still standing up and the Khumalo also pulled their guns out (sigh) this shit is getting tiring

Mat: don't try me man im not in the mood

Me: will you just stop Mbali is in there and ya'll are busy locking horns with us!

Jay: don't tell us shit you fucken asshole, why is it you the one who brought her here, didn't I fucken tell you to stay away from her!

Me: don't fucken tell me that shit Khumalo I don't have time for your shit, why I was with her is none of your damn business

he walked to me looking angry and I stood up, I just didn't care this time around if he tries his shit on me I won't be lenient on him

Me: don't try me Jay im not in the mood

Jay: didn't I warn you to stay away from our sister

Me: and I thought I told you to go fuck yourself cause I'll never do that

he charged to me and he grabbed me by my collar and I grabbed him by his too

Me: I don't have time for your shit Jay, now get your fucken hands off me before you fucken regret it!

I said it through my teeth, I was pissed off by now

Jay: fuck you Ray, nx now you gonna take your fucken lapdog and fuck off from here and stay the fuck away from my sister uyangizwa(you hear me)

Mat: perro faldero es esa cosa entre tus piernas puta (lapdog is that thing between your legs bitch)

I chuckled and he let go of me and I did too then he stood in front of me breathing hard and I just kept a straight face cause I was pissed as hell

Jase: leave Ray

Me: im not going anywhere until I know she's fine

I said that not even looking at him I was still facing this he-goat in front of me

Voice: sirs can you please keep it down or take it outside this is a hospital not a boxing ring please

a nurse said clearly annoyed by our noise

Jase: is this your father's hospital?

wow.... she swallowed and took a deep breath

Nurse: no but I work here

Jay: then go help doctors save lives and stop telling us shit

* I saw her swallow hard***

Snakes: yekela ukus'buka ingathi s'phethe amasweets (stop looking at us as if we have sweets) go do your fucken job before you find yourself jobless!

* she walked away with tears in her eyes and this he-goat turned to look at me***

Me: what?

Jay: leave Ray you are not needed here

Me: Mbali needs me

Jase: no she doesn't now fuck off man

Me: make me Puta (bitch)

then Thorsten (beast) walked to us, it looks like he was running

Thor: how is she?

he asked his brother Snakes

Snakes: Muzi hasn't come to inform us

he nodded and when his eyes landed on me he frowned

Thor: what the fuck are you doing here?

Me: not you too abeg

I said moving away from Jay and sitting down

Thor: what the fuck is he here Jay

Jay: it looks like he's the one that brought her here

Thor: what? Wasn't she attending her lectures..... Unless, nx you son of a bitch you went to see her there right?

Me: I don't owe any of you shit

Thor: you getting too big for your boots boy

I chuckled....did this fucker just called me a boy..... Then I showed him the middle finger and Mat chuckled

Thor: be careful boy I might just chop it off

I chuckled and just shook my head, he called me boy again nx

.
. .
. . .

NARRATED

after some time they saw Muzi and another doctor walking to them, Muzi looked angry even his eyes were burning with rage....he got there and jumped on Ray wanting to punch him busy shouting at him

Muzi: IM GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU, YOU SON OF A BITCH, YOU WORTHLESS PIECE OF SHIT!

* he roared grabbing Ray with his shirt trying to pull him closer so he can punch him hard on his face and Mat pushed him away from Ray..... Muzi was now pointing at Ray ready to kill him***

Thor: what happened bafo what wrong with my princess

well Ray knew now by Muzi's reaction he's gonna be a father.... as for Muzi he couldn't even talk he was way too angry to even alter another word then the other doctor cleared his throat

Doctor: Miss Khumalo was dehydrated and she also has signs of iron deficiency also called anemia which in this case its caused by stress and her blood pressure is high and....

muzi interrupted him

Muzi: she also suffers from malnutrition meaning she was starving herself and...and she's pregnant

**he said looking at Ray with a deadly look and Ray breathed out cause it's confirmed now that he's gonna be a father, he wished things could be different but they aren't so from now on he has to make most of the situation he's faced with but he was also angry that she was starving herself **

Jay: WH.....WHAT?

* Jase and Snakes sat down with their hands on top of their heads and Smiso took out his gun and put the silencer on and pointed it at Ray and the Doctor quickly ran away from the scene.... Mat also took out his gun again and pointed it at Smiso***

Ray: so now you gonna kill the father of your sister's unborn baby in front of people and cameras

he said with a chilled out voice

Snakes: it was your plan all along right.... cashing in on the favor Jase owed you, to fucking our little sister and getting her pregnant right?

Jase: I remember you told me about Mrs La Parca, all along you were talking about Mbali you bastard

Ray shook his head looking down then he looked at them with a hard look on his face

Ray: like I said I don't owe any of you shit, Mbali is pregnant and there's nothing you can do about it now suck it up and stop acting as if I got Lucifer's daughter pregnant and now I have to deal with his demons, I love Mbali and

**the gun went off and the bullet passed next to his ear only touching him a little and it hit the wall behind him and Ray just touched where is scratched him on his cheek and he looked at his hand to see if he's bleeding but it was just a little blood nje **

Thor: SAY THAT BULLSHIT OF YOU LOVING HER AGAIN AND THE NEXT BULLET WILL GO THROUGH YOUR FUCKEN SKULL!

he roared and Mat croaked his gun ready to shoot Thorsten but Ray stopped him

Ray: no lo hagas Mateo (don't Mateo)

Mat: dejame disparar a este bastardo jefe (let me shoot this bastard boss)

Thor: tu padre es el que es un bastardo puta (your father is the one that is a bastard bitch)

Ray chuckled impressed that he can understand and speak Spanish

Snakes: heeh you are acting all tough Mr La Parca but wait until Nighthawk and Killer gets here your entire generation will be wiped out

Ray: I don't give a shit about them the only person I give a shit about is Mbali and my unborn baby

then he walked away going to find Mbali's ward and Mat followed him after giving Smiso a deadly look

Mat: Puta (bitch)

Thor: VOETSEK MSUNU!

Jase: where the fuck is he going, I hope he's not going to see Mbali

he went after them and Jay also followed them leaving Snakes, Muzi and Thorsten behind

Snakes: I believe he got her pregnant on purpose I mean Mbali know what's at stake so she wouldn't be this careless

Muzi; I don't know what to believe anymore mamba, Mbali just disappointed me to the core I mean how could she get pregnant at this stage more especially by this asshole Ray, that fool doesn't love anyone but himself now how can he claim that he loves Mbali nx

Snakes: we in deep shit, pops is gonna skin us alive for slaking in making sure Mbali is safe

Muzi: or we can just terminate the Pregnancy and make it seem like it was a natural miscarriage and we don't have to tell pops and baba

Thor: what about Bab'dlamini?

Snakes: eish I forgot about him..... yah neh we are fucked fozas

Thor: I should have shot him on the head nx..... His cockiness and arrogance just rubs me in the wrong way

Muzi: you're not the only one bafo

Thor: nx

****he stood up and walked away dialing his phone, he was mad angry****

.
. .
. .

****Ray got in her ward and he found her laying there while staring into space and he sighed and walked further in while Mat stood by the door, Ray bend a bit and kissed her forehead and that's when she came back to her senses and when her eyes landed on him and tears gushed out with her bottom lip trembling****

Mbali: I swear I didn't get pregnant on purpose Ray I swear on my late mother's grave I didn't

****she said with a breaking voice****

Ray: shhhh... I know ok I know my flower

****he said kissing her forehead again... right then the door opened and the twins walked in looking angry****

Jay: get your fucken hands off her you piece of shit!

****he said walking further in and Ray sighed cause this brothers were busy poking and poking him hard and soon he's gonna snap and they won't like it****

Ray: don't bring your shit here Jay ok not in front of her!

****he warned him****

Jay: don't fucken tell me what to do or say you piece of shit, now get the fuck out and stay away from her

Mbali: Bhuti plea....

****he interrupted her****

Jay: YOU KEEP QUIET I DON'T EVEN WANNA HEAR EVEN A SLIGHT WHISPER FROM YOU!

****he shouted at Mbali and she kept quiet with tears running down her cheeks and that made Ray angry****

Ray: GET OUT!

Jay: ithini le bari (what is this fool saying)

****he asked looking at Jase****

Ray: GET OUT YOU TWO!

Jase: listen here this is our...

Mbali: please leave

****they looked at her****

Jase: you are asking us to leave Mbali

Mbali: yes please

****she said not even looking at them.... she was just drained and having them here was gonna stress her some more ****

Jay: wow so you are choosing a dick over your own brothers Mbali

Ray: no she's not, you are the ones that are making her choose

Jase: wena thula slima as'khulumi nawe msunu (shut up you fool we are not talking to you)

Voice: ukhuluma amasimba manje (now you talking shit)

****jabu said walking in with a frown on his face they looked at him and Ray smirked****

Ray: how?

Jabu: Mat send heath and i a message but heath will see you later cause him and Naledi went to her doctor for her routine checkup

****Ray nodded and Jabu looked at the Khumalo brothers****

Ray: so these are the cock blockers bros?

Jay: uthini? (what did you say)

Jabu: eeh bros I don't remember talking to you but to my brother here so chill the fuck down

Jay: I see you don't fucken know who we are right, for you to be busy vomiting rubbish out of your mouth like this

****he said taking a step closer to him****

Jabu: eeh my bra a ke hier go tlo lwana le lona ok ke hier cause banchaetse gore ke tlo ba rangwane so brika net daar ka your threats tuu (my brother im not here to fight with Ya'll ok im only here cause I was told im gonna be uncle so stop with your threats please)

* the brothers looked at him like he just spoke some foreign language and Jay looked at Mbali***

Jay: so this is the kind of shit you risked your future and your fucken safety for... not forgetting the shit you want to lose your family for mmmmh?

he asked Mbali

Jase: im sure Mom is busy turning in her grave right now nx.... asambe bafo and wena

* pointing at Mbali***

Jase: I hope you are ready for pops and baba not forgetting Ma I hope you're ready to tell them exactly when did they teach you to open your legs wide for sugar daddies to fuck you and also getting pregnant by them

*they walked out leaving Mbali crying and Ray pissed off....he took off his shoes and laid on the bed and rested her head on top of his hard chest holding her tight**

Ray: its ok my flower, I got you ok you are not alone in this and you being pregnant doesn't mean you can't finish varsity and achieve your dreams ok

she nodded and he kissed the top of her head and Jabu cleared his throat

Jabu: ai dimoeskond tse mara nx anyway Big Ray di intro nyana? (ai these assholes nx anyway big Ray aren't you gonna introduce me)

Ray chuckled

Ray: my love this is Jabu my cousin from my mother's side, our mothers are siblings so he's my crazy brother

Jabu stretched out his hand for her and she shook his hand

Jabu: yeeer your palm is soft Man yeses, what's your secret suster so I can tell vrou yaka(my woman) to use it cause yeeer her palms are so rough ekare o spana ko construction site (as if she works on a construction site)

Mbali laughed lightly and Ray chuckled

Ray: she's gonna kick your balls if she learns that you said that about her palms bros

Jabu: im playing man eeeh Big Ray don't tell her I said that about her man eish I'll get into big trouble with her man

Ray laughed

Mat: I need to lean this language you are speaking Jabs it sounds interesting

Mat said getting closer

Jabu: stick with me and I'll teach you man... Anyway let's give this two love birds some privacy and lets go so I can teach you some swear words

they laughed

Mat: we will be outside Jefe

Ray nodded and they walked out

Ray: you gonna be fine ok

****she nodded****

Mbali: im scared Ray dad is gonna kill me and Ma is gonna be so disappointed and as for baba I don't even wanna go there

Ray: and through all that know that I got your back and im not going anywhere and after this whole shit I'll formally introduce you to my family and take you to many dates and vacations ok

****she sighed thinking about their fight earlier****

Mbali: im sorry I over reacted

Ray: its ok and im also sorry for not finding ways to see you sooner and also for that whole episode with Devonia, she's a none factor My flower in fact she's married and a stupid whore at that

Mbali: but she looks like your type of a woman

Ray: ooh really?

****she didn't say anything****

Ray: ooh well im sorry to bust your bubbles but I have one type of a woman im interested in and that type is you and only you capish?

Mbali: you being cheesy now

****he chuckled****

Ray: and it's all your fault my flower..... I just don't want anything to happen to you cause I'll lose it my flower so I wanted to keep you as far as I can away from the underworld life cause you are my weakness and your safety is my priority

* he pulled her chin up and she faced him and he planted a soft kiss on her lips, she couldn't believe that they were fighting not so long ago before she fainted***

Ray: and it should be the first and last time you'll ever starve yourself or my child you hear me

****she nodded a bit scared by the look on his face then he sighed****

Ray: and thank you for carrying my seed, you just made me the happiest man on earth.... I can't believe im gonna be a father

Mbali: you sure you ok with me being pregnant

Ray: more than ok, im happy my flower..... I love you ok

Mbali: I love you too

* she rested her head back on his chest and she smiled feeling some joy in her heart, she couldn't believe she was pregnant, yes she was scared but knowing that Ray is gonna walk this path with her made her feel some sense of relief..... she loves kids and she knows that being pregnant doesn't stop anyone from reach their dreams or goals and the fact that Ray is acknowledging this pregnancy and he promised to walk this path with her made her have some sort of strength to fight or deal with the upcoming storm from her father and grandfather cause they are both tough nuts to crack but at the same time she was scared cause she's 20 years and pregnant by a man twice her age***

.
. .
** The following day Naledi dropped off Omphile at her school and she now just dropped Lesedi off at Day Care and she walked out of the gate and as she was heading to her car she saw a man with tattoos leaning against it and she took out her phone and quickly dialed Heath's numbers but then she saw the guy indicating that she should drop the call by showing her a gun on his waist and she held it on her hand without dropping it..... she then decided to run back inside the Day care cause it was clear now her life is in danger***

Meanwhile Heath was in a meeting with Mr Moeketsi in the boardroom when his phone rang, it was Naledi so he knew he had to answer it

Heath: Im sorry i need to take this

Mr Moeketsi nodded and Heath stood up and answered walking away from the table

Heath: Obi m..... hello Naledi?

*he heard some shuffling and he heard a male voice**

Voice: you move and I shoot now come here

**his whole body froze instantly and his breathing escalated **

Heath: NALEDI!

he called out to her

Naledi: please don't hurt me.... please

she pleaded with the guy

Heath: SHIT!

he rushed back to Mr Moeketsi who wondered what was going on and he put his phone on loud speaker

Voice: work with me here and I won't have to hurt you mamasita..... damn I see why he's head over heels with you, look at this ass.... damn

Heath: can I have your phone please

he said to Mr Moeketsi with his voice shaking and his eyes blood shot red with anger and Mr Moeketsi unlocked his phone and gave it to him without asking questions as he could hear what was happening.... Anyway Heath dialed Jabu's numbers and he answered on the third ring

Jabu: heita (hello)

Heath: jabu where are the guys that are supposed to look after Naledi

Meanwhile on the other end of Heath's call the guy that was with Naledi was busy on the phone with Scara looking at the frightened Naledi who was trying by all means to keep calm for her unborn babies' sake

Jabu: im sure they are following her Mshikaro

Heath: I DON'T THINK SO CAUSE SOMEONE IS WITH HER NOW BUSY THREATENING HER

Jabu: WHAT?...wait let me call them don't hang up

Heath heard some shuffling from Jabu's side

Heath: can I leave with your phone, my other phone is at my office..... shit my car keys too

he said to Mr Moeketsi and Mr Moeketsi stood up

Mr.M: let's go we will use my car

Jabu: shit Mshikaro they are not answering.....im going there now

then he dropped the call and Mr. Moeketsi and Heath were busy running to the exit with his employees looking at them

Guy: alright ma se kind I heard you I won't harm even the tiniest hair on her head

he laughed then he dropped the call and looked at Naledi who was now in front of him

Guy: just so you know your bodyguards are useless

he said pointing at a car that had blood splattered on it windscreen from the inside..... she swallowed hard as she didn't even know that she had bodyguards

Naledi: what do you want from me?

the guy chuckled and he bit his lower lip

Guy: my dick in your mouth is what I want but that's not why im here

tears ran down her cheeks with her bottom lip trembling and the guy got closer and he wiped her tears with his thumb and Naledi closed her eyes shut while looking away with more tears coming out

Guy: I have a message for you beautiful... the message is: you have three days to leave that useless husband of yours or you'll become a widow..... you see beautiful, that husband of yours is a gangster in a suit and he thinks he's above everyone but the truth is he's been out of the game for far too long and now he's fucking with my homie's little bro and he doesn't even know that he's digging his own grave and my homie's lil bro loves you and he doesn't want you caught up in the cross fire jy verstaan mamasita

he brushed her cheek gently

Guy: damn you are beautiful... I didn't know albinos can be this fucken beautiful I guess you are one of the luckiest ones mmmmh pragtag man (beautiful)

Naledi: please let me go please

she said with a shaky voice

Guy: ok as you wish but remember the message.... three days beautiful.... three days and you better be out of that house and out of his life or you'll bury him, his daughter, cat, dog, rats and so forth and even that bastard called Jabu since he has a big mouth.... if you leave we will let his daughter live since you seem to be fond of her

he then walked backward still looking at her

Guy: remember three days

then he winked at her and turned and walked to his car with two other guys that were standing next to the bodyguards car following him and as soon as they started driving off gunshot were fired and from a car that just drove in the street and Naledi hid next to her car and she heard car tires screeching and more gun shots being fired and glass shattering..... soon the gunshots stopped and she heard someone shouting her name

Voice: NALEDI!....NALEDI!

it was Jabu and he got to her and kneeled down and hugged her and she just held on to him crying

Jabu: are you hurt?

* she shook her head no and he helped her up, she was even shaking***

Jabu: calm down Ledi think about the babies ok

**she nodded and she did breath ins and outs then they heard police sirens not far and she just rested her head on Jabu's chest and he held her tight as she sobs **

Jabu: you are safe now and Mshikaro is on his way ok....

**she nodded*

.
. .
.

** The police were now here with the forensic people and an ambulance but unfortunately none of the bodyguards survived.....right then Heath and Mr. Moeketsi parked their car and Heath got out of the car and he started calling out Naledi's name like a mad man***

Heath: Naledi!....Naledi!

he said going over the police tape and when one of the Police officers tried to stop him he pushed him away and he continued to call out to Naledi with his heart pounding hard against his chest

Jabu: Mshikaro calm down

he said rushing to him

Heath: WHERE'S MY WIFE JABU

Jabu: she's fine now calm down.... let's go

they went to her car and they found her with her eyes closed while rubbing her belly she was sitting in the backseat

Heath: obi m

****she opened her eyes****

Naledi: He....Heath

****he got in and sat next to her and he held her tight and she just cried until she calmed down he then pushed her off him gently and he cupped her face and planted a kiss on her lips and her forehead****

Heath: did he hurt you?

****she shook her head no and he sighed with relief****

Heath: I love you ok

Naledi: I love you too.... please go take Lesedi and also go fetch Omphile I want to go home and be with them

Heath: let's leave Omphile I'll go pick her up after school

****she shook her head no****

Naledi: I want my kids with me Heath please

Heath: ok...ok Jabu will go pick her up alright

****she nodded and he got out of the car and he told Jabu to bring Lesedi cause Naledi want her and he should also go pick Omphile up at her school and he nodded and he went inside the yard to go take Lesedi..... Then Heath helped Naledi out of the car and Mr. Moeketsi walked to them****

Mr.M: Heath is she ok?

Heath: yeah

****then when Mr. Moeketsi's eyes landed on Naledi he froze, the resemblance was clear.... it was as if he was looking at his late mother's picture when she was in her early 30s, the only difference is his mother was a yellow bone while Naledi is an albino, it was like his mother was reincarnated.....he then looked at Heath with his eyes popped out and Heath just looked at him with a straight face****

Mr.M: she....what....

****Heath interrupted him****

Heath: meet the Daughter you wanted aborted years ago and Obi m meet your sperm donor James Moeketsi

*** Naledi looked at Mr. Moeketsi with her eyes popped out then suddenly all the anger and resentment she has been harboring all those years came rushing down to her and she looked at Heath while breathing heavily*****

Naledi: I wanna go home Heath please

****she said with a low tone and Heath nodded and he helped her in the car and Jabu came back with Lesedi and he gave her to Naledi and she just held on to her tight****

Jabu: I'll go pick Omphile up and Ray is driving to your place as we speak

Heath: ok, thanks bros

****he nodded and two police officers came to the car and before they can speak Heath spoke****

Heath: Jabu will give you our address to come and take her statement for now she's in no state to answer your questions and I need to make sure she rests as you can see that she's heavily pregnant

Officer: ok we will come tomorrow

****heath nodded and he closed the driver's door and he started the car and drove away leaving Mr. Moeketsi still standing there like a statue****

.
. .
. . .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. . .

INSERT.....39

.
. .
. . .

****NARRATED****

Mr. Moeketsi finally moved and he went to his car, then he stood next to it and he took out his phone from his pocket(Heath gave it to him before they got out of his car) and he dialed his traditional healer*

Voice: James

****he sighed****

James: I found her

Voice: I did say you will but she won't forgive easily cause even though her mother treated her bad but she never lied her to cover for you she always told her the truth when it came to you and what you did and said to her when she told you that she's pregnant

****James sighed loudly regretting everything****

James: she looks like my late mother which means she looks like me a bit

Voice: you know what they said about rejected pregnancies

James: yeah.... how do I even begin asking for her forgiveness

Voice: come to my house so we can see what the ancestors say about you finally finding her and how to go about it

James: ok makhosi im on my way

* then he ended the call and got inside his car and drove away from the scene.... his mind kept going back to Naledi and the fact that she's the only child of his that looks like him or any of his family members..... Yes she had his nose, forehead and mouth and he got them from his late mother while Lerato and Katlego look nothing like him, but he always brushed it off cause they look like their mother..... then his phone rang, it was his soon to be Ex-wife...yes they are separated and he's been thinking of filing for divorce cause the love is no longer there from his side and he suspects that she's cheating and what surprises him is he doesn't even care anymore***

James: Mmapula

Mmapula: where are you James?

James: how is that any of your business?

Mmapula: bathong James I thought you would have cooled down by now

James: this marriage is over Mmapula, you think I don't know that you have been sleeping with that bastard

Mmapula: wha...what?

James: ooh just drop the act nx and the divorce papers will be dropped to you by the end of the weekand ooh I want to do paternity tests on Lerato and Katlego cause I suspect that they are not mine

Mmapula: HOW DARE YOU JAMES....

**tuh tuh tuh... he dropped the call and switched his phone off **

James: nx

he said pissed off

.
. .
.

* Heath drove in the yard and parked the car and he got out and he went to Naledi's side and he opened her door and he took Lesedi out and helped Naledi out and he closed the door and they slowly walked in the house and as soon as Ray saw them walking in he walked to them and he hugged Naledi and kissed the Top of her head***

Ray: did he hurt you

she shook her head no and he looked at Heath who seemed angry, he was trying by all means to contain his anger for Naledi's sake

Ray: you gonna be fine?

he asked him and he nodded

Heath: let me take them upstairs and we will talk

**Ray nodded and they went upstairs and Naledi took off her shoes and lay on the bed and she rubbed her belly with her eyes closed and heath sat the edge of the bed with Lesedi on his lap and he sighed..... he was scared to even find out how she felt about him being a gangster in a suit but he knew they have to talk about it one way or the other and its either now or never **

Naledi: please send Omphile to me when they arrive

she said bringing Heath back from his thoughts and he nodded

Heath: ok....ummm I know you have questions for me Obi m

she breathed out

Naledi: are you a gangster in a suit?

Heath: yeah

she kept quiet a bit

Naledi: do you hurt innocent civilians

Heath: no

he sighed

Heath: we don't hijack cars or do human trafficking.....we do white-collar crimes like diamond smuggling, we switch original well known paintings with fake ones and sell them in the black market and we also do gun smugglings as well and we also do money laundering

then he kept quiet a bit..... he was scared that she might say she can't stay married to a gangster

Heath: I know it's too much to take in Obi m but please don't make.....

she interrupted him

Naledi: it doesn't change anything between us Heath, im sure you became one before we even met and you've been one all along and now our lives are in danger because of me and not because you are a gangster

he put Lesedi on top of the bed and he held Naledi's hand and she opened her eyes and she found him looking at her intensely

Heath: none of this is your fault Obi m... you didn't put a loaded gun on that fools head and told him to do what he did

Naledi: but he's my sperm donor and now your life is in danger and so is the lives of those close to you so it's my fault

Heath: Naledi!

she wiped her tears

Heath: Naledi none of this is your fault and believe me when I say nothing will happen to me or anyone that is close to me

Naledi: you promise?

Heath: I promise Obi m..... that toothpick has bitten more he can chew and he'll pay for sending that bastard to come and threaten you especially in your state

****she sighed****

Naledi: he said I should leave you and he won't...

****he interrupted her****

Heath: whatever they are smoking is surely messing with their already messed up brains.....you are not going anywhere and nothing will happen to me ok

Naledi: you promise Heath?

Heath: with my life Obi m

Naledi: if anything happen to you Heath I swear I'll kill myself along with your kids cause I can't face this world without you

Heath: nothing will happen to me trust me ok

****she breathed out****

Naledi: ok

****he bends and kissed her lips****

Heath: thank you for not judging me with the fact that im a gangster in a suit Obi m

Naledi: you love me unconditionally and you show it to me and you also love Lesedi as your own but please Heath keep your gangster life away from us

****he sighed with relief****

Heath: I promise Obi m....i promise my love

****he bend down again and kissed her lips****

Heath: I love you so much

Naledi: I love you too..... Heath?

Heath: Obi m

Naledi: its kitso isn't it?

****he nodded and she sighed****

Naledi: you can do whatever to protect yourself and to make sure we are safe but please do me one favor

Heath: im listening My love

Naledi: please don't kill him

****he looked at her surprised by the fact that she just said the word “kill” ****

Naledi: no matter what the circumstances are the fact is he's Lesedi's father biologically and I don't want his blood on your hand or any of your brothers' hands.....that man threatened to kill you, Jabu and....

****she swallowed hard****

Naledi:and Omphile and any father would skin alive the person that threatens their daughter's life so please don't have his blood on your hands for the sake of Lesedi

****Heath looks at her intensely again ****

Naledi: you can do whatever you want to do to him just don't kill him please, let him live to witness you raise Lesedi to be a good woman and for him to see that one man's trash is another man's treasure

****he clenched his jaws while looking down as what she said was gonna disrupt with his plans..... the truth is he was gonna kill him in a more painful way but what she just said made sense cause the truth always comes out one way or the other and what if Lesedi finds out when she's grown up that he's the one that killed his biological father..... she wouldn't care what Kitso did but only care about the fact that he killed him and he can't have his princess hate him especially because of Kitso****

Naledi: please Heath

Heath: ok I promise I won't make him meet his ancestor

Naledi: thank you

****he kissed the back of her hand****

Heath: im sorry you had to go through what you went through earlier on Obi m

****she breathed out****

Naledi: im just glad he didn't hurt me or our babies

*** he clenched his jaws getting angry again “ and she doesn't want me to kill him” he thought to himself ***

Heath: mmmh now I want you to rest and I'll go prepare you something to eat and as soon as Jabu and Omphile arrive I'll send her to you with little missy here ok

****she nodded and he perked her lips and he picked Lesedi up and he stood up****

Heath: rest ok

Naledi: ok

****and he walked out with Lesedi in his arms.... he went downstairs and he found Ray on his phone while sitting in the lounge, he talked some more then he ended the call****

Ray: how is she?

Heath: she'll be fine

Ray: we need to teach that boy a lesson Ezeh

****heath sighed****

Heath: yeah but we can't make him meet his maker

Ray: and why not

Heath: cause I promised Naledi I won't for Lesedi's sake

****Ray huffed and Heath put Lesedi down and he gave her his phone to play with****

Heath: but that bastard that threatened her I want him dead

****he spoke with a low voice then he looked at Lesedi who was busy with his phone****

Ray: and what about the baby daddy?

Heath: I want him crippled and that stupid gang brought to the ground with each and every member slaughtered

****he spoke with a low tone again and Ray nodded****

Ray: I also called Diego and told him to bring me a couple of our boys from Cuba since we are dealing with amateurs from your side and the big dogs from my side, I don't rust those Khumalo boys one bit and im afraid they might try to take me out even though they know Mbali is expecting my baby

****Heath nodded****

Heath: how is your flower and your unborn baby

Ray: they'll be fine.... she's one strong chick and I've learned that she finds her strength to keep fighting from me being there for her and my own strength so I just have to be strong for her and I know we will make it through

Heath: good.... damn I can't believe you about to be a father

****Ray chuckled****

Ray: me too bros I mean it hasn't even sunk in yet..... it's just unbelievable bros but im happy at the same time especially to the fact that she's the one that is carrying my seed

Heath: but bros why do we have to fight to be with our women while others just have them on a silver platter I mean even with Jabu it's just a matter of time before Amo's father learns of his dark past and he'll also go through shit like us

Ray: nothing good in life comes easy bros and you know what they say : it's better to suffer now than later in life

Heath: mmmmh

****then Ray felt like someone just stabbed him with a sharp object in his chest and he held his chest groaning while looking down****

Ray: FUCK

****Heath rushed to him****

Heath: what's wrong bros

he didn't say anything he just clenched his jaws tight as the pain was intense until it subsided with Heath busy asking him what's wrong

Ray: fuckkkk

he said breathing in and out as the pain faded away

Heath: Ray what's wrong should I call an ambulance?

he said panicking a bit

Ray: no im... im fine the pain stopped

Heath: fuck I thought you were having a heart attack bro

Ray: im ok.... I just felt some sharp pain in my chest but it's gone now..... fuck that shit was painful

Heath: let me get you some water

he said getting up and rushing to the kitchen and came back with a bottle of water and gave it to him and he drank up.... right then the door opened and Jabu and Omphile walked in

.

.

.

** the following day around 11am the Khumalo brothers were sitting in Jase's study drinking their worries away.... they were busy debating on who should call Baba and no one is willing to call him**

Jase: but Jay you are always the one who calls him

Jay: well not this time.... im not gonna be the one to tell him that our little princess is pregnant and dating La Parca.. never!

Snakes: damn I can't believe all this is happening

Muzi: pops is gonna kill us before he kills that motherfucker Ray

Snakes: mxm you know what..... I'll call him

* they all looked at him and he ignored them and he took his phone and dialed baba's numbers and it rang**

Thor: im sure it's the alcohol in his system that's giving him the courage

Snakes: fsek Smiso

and Smiso showed him the middle finger and Baba answered

Baba: Nhlaka

Snakes swallowed hard regretting ever calling him

Snakes: baba how are you

Baba: im good my boy and you

****he sighed****

Snakes: im not good Baba

Baba: what's wrong?

Snakes: is bab'dlamini back yet?

Baba: no he's still at the mountain..... now tell me what's wrong

Snakes: it's....its Mbali Baba

Baba: what about her, did something happen to her

****his voice was now stern and bold****

Snakes: she.... she fainted and now she's hospitalized

****Baba kept quiet a bit****

Baba: what's really going on Nhlaka and don't tell me some bullshit, why did she faint

Snakes: she....eish Baba we found out that she's pregnant

****the line went silent with Snakes palms sweating like nobody's business****

Baba: now listen to me and listen good, your father is on his way to you now

Snakes: WHAT POPS IS ON HIS WAY HERE!

****he said looking at his brothers and they all stood up****

Baba: ngithe lalela man Nhlaka! (I said listen)

Snakes: ngi...ngiyaxolisa Baba(im sorry baba)

Baba: now none of you shouldn't tell him about mbali being pregnant until I get there with Mkami uyangizwa(with my wife you hear me)

Snakes: ye.....yebo baba

Baba: good the five of you should find a way to keep him occupied until we get there

Snakes: ok baba

****then they ended the call****

Snakes: we are dead

****he said rubbing his beard roughly****

Jay: shit....this is not happening

Jase: so he's on his way here

****Snakes nodded****

Snakes: and baba said we shouldn't tell him about Mbali being pregnant until he gets here

Thor: damn

Snakes: you know I once promised Ntombi a vacation in Hawaii or was it Jamaica, maybe we should leave tonight since Ma will be here she can babysit for us for a couple of days

Jay: uyanya vacation yamasimba!

Muzi: lalela la ndoda sofa sonke la (listen here man we will die together here)

Snakes: mxm

****then they heard a door bell ring and they froze****

Snakes: I think im gonna shit myself

****and soon the door of the study room opened and pops walked in and the room became quiet and tense****

Pops: and now who died?

****he asked them with a smile on his face and they all chuckled nervously****

Thor: no one pops

****he said standing up and hugged him and the rest of the brothers also stood up and they hugged him and sat down****

Jay: when did you arrive in the country pops

Pops: yesterday and how's everyone

****they looked at each other and Thorsten cleared his throat****

Thor: everyone is good just the boys are being more naughty

Snakes: mmmmh especially their leader Mnqobi yeses that monkey is troublesome pops

Pops: why are you all surprised you forget so easily how the four of you were

****they laughed****

Pops: and you Smiso im sure you were also troublesome when you were growing up

Thor: nah... I was a saint pops

Pops: mxm oho look who's talking

****they laughed****

Pops: so how's my princess

****they kept quiet a bit and Jay cleared his throat****

Jay: she's been good but I think she's growing up now pops and boys are starting to notice her

****his face went hard****

Pops: and I hope you have been making sure they stay away from her

Jase: well we try Pops but she has suddenly become cheeky which shows that she's nighthawk's daughter

Pops: cheeky or not Mbali is still young to be dating I told her that

Muzi: we know Pops but eish

Pops: eish what?

Muzi: nothing its just we are scared that she might resent us if we push too hard you know

Pops: even at that you should make sure she remains pure until she gives us that degree

* they all swallowed hard and he looked at them one by one and he could see that they were hiding something from him***

Pops: what is it that you are not telling me?

Thor: nothing Pops

Pops: Nhlaka?

Snakes: Pops its nothing

Pops: you know I can read ya'll like the back of my hand right and I can see you are hiding something from me

Jay: eish its one of our containers Pops they were held up for a few days in customs and it costs us some cash

Pops frowned

Pops: since when is our containers held up in customs

Jay: ummm there's a new officer there so he didn't know how things are done there but we handled him and he's on board

Pops: mmmmh

then his phone rang and he looked at the screen and he answered it standing up and he walked out of the room speaking in Portuguese

Snakes: yeses amanga akho Nkosenye (your lies) I swear you can even convince Jesus that Christians are the ones that killed him and not the Jews and he will end up believing you the way you are so good with them

they all busted out with laughter

Jay: hai leave me alone wena or what? you wanted me to tell him the truth

Pops: what truth

they swallowed hard while looking at Jay

Jay: that Ntombi kicked Snake's balls when she saw him flirting with some girl

* he lied and they laughed except for snakes who wanted to kick Jay's ass for lying to Pops about him like that***

Pops: mmmmh I trust Ntombi, she's feisty that one and wena Nhlaka stop looking outside unless you wanna lose her

snakes nodded looking at Jay

Snakes: mmmmh since we are telling Pops the "truth" here is an interesting one Pops.... Jay here has been sleeping on the couch for days now

Pops looked at Jay who was looking at Snakes and Snakes laughed

Pops: what did you do Jay?

Snakes: ooh he called mother of beasts fat indirectly and yeses she told him shit and a couch is his bed now, she forbid him from even using the guest bedrooms

he lied and Jase, Muzi and Smiso laughed out loud while Pops just chuckled as for Jay he showed Snakes the middle finger and Snakes wiggled his eyebrows at him

Pops: mmmmh I trust my daughter in laws.... what about the three of you

Jase: ooh no me and Kedi are good

Muzi: so is me and Noma

Thor: so is me and Imani

Pops just chuckled

Pops: so when is princesses' classes end?

they looked at each other briefly

Snakes: ummm around past three

he lied cause she was still in the hospital and she's gonna be discharged the following day.... and he said that cause he knows baba would have arrived by then

Pops: mmmmh ok let me go see my daughter in law and granddaughter since the big rascals are at school

they laughed....and he stood up and walked out

Snakes: im going to wear a bullet proof for when baba gets here

* they laughed***

Jay: and you couldn't have found another lie to tell Pops Nhlaka

Snakes: mxm what about you mmmmh, imagine Ntombi kicking my balls

Smiso, Muzi and Jase laughed their ass off

Muzi: you two are just crazy struu

.

.

.

* At the hospital Mbali fell asleep after Ray rushed out of the hospital when Jabu called him and told him about Naledi....she then heard voices of people chanting and she also heard what sounds like a hiss of a snakes and she quickly opened her eyes and she saw about eight men kneeling with their heads bowed in front of a huge anaconda chanting..... she looked around the place and it was filled with human skeletons and there were lit candles all over, her heart started beating fast with fear taking over..... she looked around for any escape exits but there were none, she couldn't even see a door or even a window***

Mbali: ooh God.... where am i

* she asked herself and she closed her eyes and she opened them again hoping when she opens them she will be back in the hospital but nope she was still at that smelling scary place***

Voice: welcome young one

she could hear a voice but she couldn't see the person....as for those chanting men they were still chanting kneeling on the floor with their heads bowed

Mbali: who....who are you and.... and what am I doing here...where am i?

Voice: there's a saying that goes like this young one; children will die for the sins of their parents

then she saw the black huge anaconda coming towards her and she screamed out loud trying to run but she couldn't it was as if she was glued to the floor

Mbali: NOOO.... RAY HELP.....MA..... BABA.....DAD HELP ME!

it wrapped itself around her legs then she heard a voice calling out to her, it was her grandmother's

Ma: Mbali vuka uyaphupha... vuka Mbali (Mbali wake up you are dreaming...wake up Mbali)

Mbali: MA HELP ME PLEASE....MA....

**she was shouting in her dream but she didn't know that she also shouting for real for her grandmother to hear her*

Ma: MBALI VUKA (Mbali wake up)

she said shaking her

Mbali: MA HELP IT'S GONNA KILL ME...HELP ME MAMA PLEASE HELP

Ma: in the mighty name of Jesus, whatever evil spirit is binding my granddaughter I burn it with the blood of Jesus....in Jesus name I command you to release her and go back to hell where you belong....RELEASE HER IN THE MIGHTY NAME OF JESUS CHRIST OF NASARETH YOU EVIL SPIRIT

she prayed

Voice: FUCK NOT AGAIN.... FUCK THEM AND THAT NAME THEY LOVE TO CALL OUT..... FUCK THEM

**the snake quickly unwrapped itself from her **

Ma: RELEASE HER YOU EVIL SPIRIT...HER BODY AND SOUL BELONGS TO JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH AND NOT YOU SO I COMMAND YOU TO RELEASE HER NOW!

then Mbali felt her body feel lighter and she saw a bit of light and it was shining next to a door and she ran there and that's when she woke up for real gasping for air with sweat all over her body, she was even shaking and her grandmother held her tight begging her to breathe

Ma: breathe my baby.... breatheits ok, its ok

she said holding her tight and as soon as she caught her breath she let out a loud piecing cry....after some time she calmed down a bit but she was still shaking with fear

Mbali: mama I want Ray....where is Ray.....I want Ray mama please call Ray

* she said sobbing and Ma asked herself who this Ray is***

Ma: shhhh its ok im here now....its ok you are safe sthandwa sam

Mbali: mama call Ray.... please call Ray mama

she begged her and Ma just brushed her back trying to calm her down

.
. .
. .

** baba just dropped off his wife at the hospital and he was on his way to Jase's house so he can talk to pops about Mbali cause he knows he will fuck up the boys pretty bad if they were the ones to tell him about her unfortunate situation.....he was sitting at the back while his driver was in the driver side, then all of a sudden an intense sleep took over him..... While he was deep in his sleep he heard a voice calling out to him***

Voice: LANGA....LANGA!

Baba: mmmmh

Voice: LANGA MAN VUKA (wake up)

**he recognized the voice being Bab'dlamini's voice **

Baba: Dlamini?

Bab'dlamini: uMbali usenkingeni Langa (Mbali is in trouble)

Baba: heh

bab'dlamini: GO BACK TO THE HOSPITAL AND DISCHARGE HER AND TAKE HER TO MY HOUSE IN ATTERIDGEVILLE, YOU'LL FIND MY BOY WAITING FOR YOU, UMQINISE NGE ZAKHO ISANDLA NGEKATHI UCELA OKHOKHO BAKHO UKUTHI BAMVIKELE(strengthen her with your own hand while you are pleading with your ancestors that they should protect her) AND MY BOY WILL GIVE YOU HERBS TO RUB WHERE YOU'LL CUT HER.....UYANGIZWA LANGA?(are you hearing me Langa?)

Baba: whats going on Dlamini?

Bab'dlamini: ZAMBO IS STILL ALIVE

Baba: WHAT? but...but the boys killed him along with his cult members

Bab'dlamini: the ancestors just revealed to me that they should have burned him after killing him so his evil spirit found another body to possess and now he's back for revenge and Mbali is his target....now turn that car around and go help her....WAKE UP.... WAKE UP NOW!

**he opened his eyes quickly and he rubbed them a bit then he looking around **

Driver: boss your phone is ringing, I have been calling for you to wake up

* he sighed and took out his phone and answered it...it was his wife***

Baba: sthandwa sam (my love)

Ma: Khumalo its Mbali, you need to come back here something spiritually is troubling her....i prayed for her but she's still scared and she's busy asking for a "Ray"

Baba: shit...ok im coming back, prepare for her to be discharged now

Ma: ok baba

he ended the call

Baba: turn this car around and take me back to the hospital

Driver: sure boss

then Baba took a deep breath and dialed Snakes' numbers and he answered on the third ring

Snakes: Baba

Baba: is your father there will all of you

Snakes: ummm yes he is

Baba: ok put me on loudspeaker

he did

Snakes: you're on loudspeaker baba

Pops: Baba what's going on?

Baba: I want all of you to meet me at Dlamini's house in Atteridgeville now

then he dropped the call and the brothers and Pops looked at each other and Pops stood up

Pops: why are ya'll still sitting down... let's go

then they stood up

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😁😄

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
.
.
INSERT..... 40
.
.
.

****NARRATED****

****Ray drove to the hospital after spending some time with Jabu and Heath and when he got there he found the room empty, he quickly went to look for a nurse and he found one as he got out of the room****

Ray: excuse me nurse

Nurse: yes how may I help you sir?

Ray: the lady that was in here where is she?

****he asked with his heart beating fast****

Nurse: ummm she was discharged earlier

****he frowned****

Ray: what?....discharged by who?

Nurse: by her grandparents' sir

****he breathed out while brushing his head****

Ray: ok thank you

****the nurse nodded and she walked away swaying her round ass and Ray took out his phone and dialed Mateo and he answered on the third ring****

Mat: jefe

Ray: Mat I need you to do me a favor

Mat: im listening jefe

Ray: track the Khumalo brothers' phones and tell me their location

Mat: ok...jefe is everything alright

Ray: Mbali was discharged earlier today

****he then sighed****

Mat: what?....is it the brothers?

Ray: nah apparently it's her grandparents

Mat: wait a minute so Killer is around

****Ray sighed again****

Ray: it looks like it Mat.... now find those fuckers for me

Mat: ok jefe let me get right on it

****they ended the call and he walked out of the hospital with a heavy heart..... he dialed Mbali's numbers with the hope that she now had her phone with her but nope it send him straight to voicemail and he huffed****

Ray: where are you my flower?

****he said to himself as he walked to his car....he unlocked it and he got in and right then his phone indicated that a message just came through and he opened it and it was GPS coordinates then his phone rang ****

Ray: Mat

Mat: jefe they are at Atteridgeville not far from your grandparents' house and even though they haven't stopped moving but the right and left cuts they are taking looks like they are not driving past it

****Ray breathed out loud with his heart beating fast****

Ray: why are they taking her there Mat.....what if... what if they are going to kill my baby

Mat: do you think they might do that?

Ray: I wouldn't put it passed them I mean Mbali is in no state to be discharged as yet when I left her her BP was still unstable now why would they discharge her unless they have something sinister up their sleeves....i swear im going to kill all of them if anything happens to my child or Mbali

Mat: this is bad jefe....what should I do

Ray: send me the exact location of the place or house they will stop at and call Jabu and come after me

Mat: ok jefe

Ray: and you better be armed and you can tell Heath but also tell him I said he should stay behind with Star and the kids and keep them safe

Mat: got it

****then they ended the call and Ray continued to drive away in total speed****

Ray: they better not hurt Mbali or my child or they better be ready to face La Parca nx

****he said to himself ****

.

.

.

* Baba, Ma and Mbali finally arrived at Bab'Dlamini's house and Ma helped Mbali out of the car and the guard carried her inside the yard with Baba's orders and they found Bab'Dlamini's son Melusi waiting for them and he told the guard to take her to the rondavel behind the main house and he did..... they all took off their shoes and got in and the guard went out after putting Mbali down and Melusi lit the ancestral herb (mpepho) and walked around the small room chanting and talking to his ancestors while also blowing on the herb and smoke from it filled the room***

Melusi: Bab'Khumalo im sure baba told you what to do

Baba nodded and he looked at the shaking Mbali as if she's cold with Ma holding her while calling out the Khumalo clan names in whisper tone

Melusi: this is what you'll apply after cutting her Baba

he said giving him a container filled with some black muti and Baba clapped his hands twice before accepting the container.... then Mbali screamed

Mbali: NO STOP DON'T COME CLOSE....STAY AWAY.....

* she said shielding her face with her arms***

Melusi: baba manje! (now)

Ma laid her down on the animal skin mat with Mbali screaming at whatever was coming to her to stop and Melusi gave Baba a brand new razor and Baba cut Mbali a little on her forehead and he applied the muthi on the cut with Ma and Melusi holding her still with her screaming calling out to Ray to help her.....her cries where heart wrenching but Ma and Baba knew what they needed to do and they were concentrating on that with Ma's tears just running down her cheeks as she said the Khumalo clan names and also calling out to the Khumalo ancestors to protect Mbali.....then he also cut her on every join on her arms, and legs also applying the muthi on the cuts, he also cut her on her upper chest and the back on her neck also applying the muthi.....Melusi blew the burning ancestral herb on her face chanting and calling out to the khumalo ancestors to protect Mbali then she slowly stopped fighting but she was still crying calling out to Ray busy telling her grandmother and grandfather to call Ray..... after Baba was done Melusi blew some white powder on her face and she passed out

Melusi: let her rest a bit and when she wakes up we will consult with the bones and ask for a way forward

they nodded while clapping their hands looking down

Them: makhosi....

Melusi: baba you need to find this Ray she has been calling out for, he's gonna help her fight this evil spirit

* baba sighed***

Ma: what about her pregnancy makhosi?

Melusi sighed

Melusi: the baby is ok for now

****then he looked at Baba****

Melusi: can I speak to you alone Baba

Ma: I'll be in the main house fixing something to eat

Melusi: dankie Ma (thank you Ma)

****she kissed Mbali's forehead and she stood up and walked out****

Baba: im listening son

****Melusi sighed****

Melusi: im sure Baba has already told you about the man that is dating Mbali

Baba: yes but he didn't tell me he got her pregnant

****he said that clenching his jaws****

Melusi: the ancestors didn't tell him she was.....remember they choose what to tell him Baba..... anyway did he also tell you that he's Mbali's soul mate and if you separate them Mbali might take her own life?

****Baba nodded still with his jaws clenched****

Melusi: ok then..... ummm before Baba left did he ask you a weird question?

****Baba sighed****

Baba: yes..... he asked if a woman in our family who is from my lineage going back to when the beast started has ever given birth to a child who has a beast while the father doesn't

****Melusi nodded****

Melusi: and has that happened before Baba?

Baba: no...never

Melusi: I guess this is the first time

Baba: you mean to tell me Mbali is carrying a beast in there

****he asked with his eyes popped out and Melusi nodded****

Melusi: baba and I tried to consult and find out why this is happening and we couldn't find an answer then he was called to the mountain by okhokho (the ancestors)

Baba: this can't be happening.... it has never happened before unless....

****Melusi shook his head****

Melusi: the baby's father doesn't have a beast Baba.....yes he has dark forces lingering around and inside him and they also protect him which is odd but he doesn't have a beast

Baba: then how does Mbali carry a beast if the father doesn't have one

Melusi: that is what Baba is going to find out and we also found out that Mbali has a gift

Baba: what....what gift?

Melusi: her soul can move from one place to another

Baba: I don't understand Melusi

Melusi: her gift is almost like Lwazi's but Lwazi's is more advanced if I can say that.... Lwazi sees the future for a minute but only if danger is closer and he can literally talk to his beast when his beast warns him before he sees what might happen.... while with Mbali besides her connection with her ancestors she can also dream of things that might happen but that doesn't necessarily mean they will happen exactly like on her dreams that's why her dreams are all important and should be taken seriously....the thing is her soul can also move to the place where danger looms and she can see things that only my ancestral bones can only tell me or Baba while with her she can see them with her own naked eyes

Baba: explain in simple terms Melusi

Melusi: she has a strong connection with your ancestors and they can move her soul to the place where evil is plotting against your family to show her the danger that is brewing

****baba swallowed hard****

Melusi: Baba and I can only throw the bones down to ask the ancestors to tell us what's happening while with her they can just take her soul there to see things herself

Baba: oooh oKhumalo....

****he said while shaking his head****

Melusi: but its dangerous Baba cause those people can see her and they can even trap her soul in that place and use it for their evil deeds...like now Ma brought her back from that place before they trapped her by praying for her so I don't understand why the ancestors are doing this with her since its dangerous

Baba: so what should we do?

Melusi: we don't know yet Bab'Khumalo that's why Baba was summoned to the mountain for his meditation and maybe they will give him an explanation as to what we should do and why they are doing this to Mbali..... and she wasn't send to that place purposely its just her connection with OKhumalo is so strong that they ended up showing her the danger that is brewing without our knowledge remember they visit Baba but he's not a Khumalo so the connection is not that great but with Mbali is strong..... Mbali can be shown things before they happen in months or a year or even years to come

****baba sighed****

Baba: so Zambo is still busy cooking up a plan

****Melusi nodded****

Melusi: now we can prepare ourselves or even stop him but it comes with a price, they know Mbali's gift now and he's now changing his plans and he's gonna hurt you all through Mbali by making sure she runs mad before he comes for you all

****Baba breathed hard with rage visible on his face then they heard a knock on the door****

Pops: can I come in

Melusi: yebo Nkosana

****Pops smirked cause Melusi always calls him that and his smile vanished when his eyes landed on Mbali****

Pops: what....what's going on with my daughter....why is she here..... baba?

Baba: sit down ndodana (son)

****he sat down looking at Mbali who was laying there****

Baba: where are your sons?

Pops: Nhlaka, Jase and Smiso are outside while Jay and Muzi rushed back to Jay's home cause Lwazi had an episode he was talking to his beast which means something bad will happen.....wait was his beast warning him about Mbali?

****Baba nodded and Pops started breathing heavily****

Pops: what happened to my daughter Baba?

****he looked from baba to Melusi and Melusi sighed looking down.....he then groaned****

Melusi: mmmmh yebo ngimamele (yes im listening)

****he then continued to groan while nodding then he looked up at Pops****

Melusi: okhokho bathi uyehlise umoya (the ancestors say you should calm down) and remember everything happens for a reason

****Pops took a deep breath and he breathed out loud then he nodded****

Pops: whats going on with Mbali

****baba sighed and him and Melusi told him everything including the pregnancy part and he looked at Mbali with his eyes popped out then a frown followed with his bottom lip trembling****

Pops: Mbali is what?

Melusi: nkosana calm down please

****and Pops stood up****

Pops: who...who dared me?.... who dared the nighthawk!

****he said with his hands trembling with visible veins popping on his forehead and also on the sides of his head and he paced up and down in the room trying to calm down but it wasn't working.....Baba also stood up****

Baba: son you need to calm down please Mbali needs you now more than ever, please calm down

****he ignored him and his mind went to his boys and the way they were nervous and tense around him and he quickly walked out with baba calling out to him.....he went to them looking like an angry lion ready to attack and as soon as they saw him they all stood there frozen cause they knew that Baba told him****

Baba: BONGANI CALM DOWN FIRST!

it fell on deaf ears and Snakes tried to run outside the yard to the car but Smiso grabbed him and pulled him back

Pops: WHO'S RESPONSIBLE!

they kept quiet then Smiso decided to talk

Smiso: Ray

Pops: which Ray... who are his parents and where does he stay?

he asked with his bold voice with his eyes red with extreme anger and they swallowed

Smiso: La Parca

he stood quiet with his eyes closed and his head tilted to the side a bit

Pops: what did you say?

they swallowed

Baba: Bongani calm down

he ignored him again

Pops: I ASKED A FUCKEN QUESTION NOW ANSWER ME DAMN IT!

he roared and they jumped a bit

Snakes: ooh shit we are dead

he said looking scared

Jase: La Parca from Cuba Pops

Pops chuckled while shaking his head with disbelief then he took out his gun and pointed it at them

Snakes: POPS WOOOH....CALM DOWN PLEASE

he begged him but the look on his face told him that all the begging falls on deaf ears

Pops: WHERE WERE YOU WHEN THAT FUCKER TOOK ADVANTAGE OF MY DAUGHTER!

Jase: Dad please calm down and let us explain

he said with a shaky voice cause he knew he might shoot them...yes he will not kill them but he might shoot them to injure them just to teach them a lesson

Pops: VOETSEK ANSWER MY QUESTION WHERE WERE YOU?

Snakes: we... we didn't know she was dating him Pops she told us it was some boy from varsity who she was dating we also found out a week or so later about La Parca and two or is it three days ago we found out about her pregnancy when she fainted

he said looking like he's gonna shit himself then the gun went off as Pops shot next to Snakes' feet and he jumped

Pops: LA PARCA COMES IN THE COUNTRY AND YOU DON'T KEEP TABS ON HIM NHLAKA....WHY THE FUCK ARE YOU AN IT SPECIALIST IF YOU GOING TO FUCK UP LIKE THIS

Snakes: im sorry Pops

then Ma got out of the house but Baba told her to go inside the house he'll handle this and she reluctantly went back inside *

Pops: VOETSEK I DON'T WANT YOUR FUCKEN SORRIES

Jase: Pops he came in the country to cash in on the favor I owed him, that's why he was in the country in the first place

he shot at Jase's feet and he also jumped

Pops: AND WHAT DID YOU DO AFTERWARDS

Jase: we... we relaxed Pops....we are sorry....

he shot at all they feet and they jumped up except for Smiso

Pops: VOETSEK MSUNU YENU NINGITSHELA AMASIMBA, VOETSEK....VOETSEK....VOETSEK NIYANGIZWA VOETSEK MASENDE YENU

he said that still shooting next to their feet but this time some bullets missed them by inches which made Snakes and Jase to run inside the house but as for Smiso he just moved to stand next to Baba.....by now people were peeping inside the yard trying to see what's going on

Pops: VOETSEK WHAT ARE YOU LOOKING AT!

he then shot up in the sky and everyone ran for their lives

Baba: are you done now acting like a mad man?

he asked him with a straight face

Pops: DON'T BABA PLEASE DON'T

he said pacing up and down then he attempted to walk to the rondovel when he heard someone calling out Mbali's name in the front yard and he stopped and listened with his chest moving up and down fast

Jase: WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING HERE

Ray: WHERE'S MBALI....WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU DO TO HER

Snakes: LEAVE RAY IF YOU VALUE YOUR LIFE

Ray: DON'T TELL ME TO LEAVE YOU SON OF A BITCH WHERE'S MBALI AND MY UNBORN CHILD

he said that rushing to the backyard where everyone was and as soon as he saw Baba and Pops he froze but he was breathing heavily with his eyes all red from anger

Smiso: I suggest you turn around and leave boy

he said to Ray and Ray gave him a death stare and his eyes went back to Pops and Baba

Ray: where is Mbali.....what did you do with my child

* no one saw it coming cause within a blink of an eye Pops was next to Ray with his hand on his neck.... his eyes where bloodshot red, the skin on his face was hard and disfigured, his K9 teeth were longer and his finger nails were also long....his beast was in control as it was baying for Ray's blood, it was squeezing tighter and tighter around Ray's neck with Ray struggling breath, he had his eyes popped out as he stared at Pops beast right in the eye and he saw nothing but darkness and pure rage in them..... then Baba rushed to them *

Baba: S' LWANE LET HIM GO

he commanded it while trying to pull the beast's hand off Ray's neck but the grip was tight

Baba: BONGANI TELL YOUR BEAST TO LET HIM GO CAUSE IF YOU KILL HIM YOU'LL LOSE MBALI

he pleaded with him but the beast wouldn't let him go instead it tightened its hand around his neck hard and Ray's eyes rolled back and he looked like he was giving up and right then Melusi blew a white powder on the beast's face and it let Ray go and fell on its back but luckily baba caught him along with Melusi and it was lights out for him as for Ray he fell on the ground gasping for air as it was hard for him to breath, after some time he caught his breath and he started coughing out loud while holding his bruised and painful neck and Smiso smirked....all this while he was standing there watching as the beast was strangling Ray, then he went closer to Ray and bend a bit

Smiso: no longer Mr. Tough guy mmmmh?

then he stood up straight and he walked passed him taking out his phone..... Baba and Melusi took Pops to the rondovel and they got out and went to Ray who looked shit scared

Baba: get up

**and he did still holding his bruised and painful neck*

Ray: what....what was that?.....how..... what

Baba: shut up!

he kept quiet

Baba: so you have the rotten nerve to come here even after you got my granddaughter and his daughter.....

he said pointing at the rondovel

Baba: pregnant.....you come here and start shouting like this is your father's house..... the fact that you are feared in the underworld doesn't mean you should come to people's homes and act like a fucken hooligan!

he said with an angry voice while pointing at Ray

Ray: she's my woman sir and she's carrying my child

a slap ended on Ray's cheek and he looked at Baba with anger on his face and his jaws clenched

Baba: IS MBALI YOUR FUCKEN WIFE?..... DID YOU PAY HER BRIDE PRICE?.....

Ray didn't say anything

Baba: I ASKED YOU A FUCKEN QUESTION BOY NOW ANSWER ME BEFORE I DO WORSE THAN WHAT HE JUST DID TO YOU

Ray: no she's not my wife

Baba: THEN WHO GAVE YOU A FUCKEN RIGHT TO COME HERE AND ACT AS IF WE FUCKEN OWE YOU

****he kept quiet****

Baba: YOU SHOULD BE REMORSEFUL TO WHAT YOU DID AND NOT DO ALL THIS RUBBISH YOU JUST DID NX

****Ray still kept quiet then Melusi came with chairs and he gave them to Baba and Ray and he went inside the rondavel giving them some privacy****

Baba: sit!

****Ray sat down and Baba also sat down****

Baba: I understand that you are way older than her

****Ray nodded while rubbing his painful neck****

Baba: what are your intentions with her?

****he cleared his painful throat****

Ray: I would like to make her my wife

Baba: you do know it will take a miracle for her father to even acknowledge you as his son in law

Ray: I know sir but one way or another Mbali is gonna be my wife

****Baba looked at him and he could see he was a confident man and he's a man that goes after what he wants****

Baba: do you believe in witches and wizards and dark forces boy?

Ray: im Nigerian sir

Baba: yes or no boy don't get smart with me!

****he warned him****

Ray: yes

Baba: mmmh ok now listen here.....Mbali is troubled by some dark forces that have some beef with our family, we thought the man died but it happened that we were supposed to burn him after killing him and we didn't and now he's back for revenge so that's why we are here to get her some help

****Ray listened attentively with his heart beating fast****

Baba: the man is Zambo he's from Congo and he's one dangerous motherfucker

Ray: so you are telling me that she's paying for your sins

Baba: I said don't get smart with me boy

****Ray just shook his head while looking down****

Baba: her life is in danger and now it's either you gonna be there for her even though her brothers and father will be against it or you fuck off and never look back so which one is it

Ray: she might not be my wife but she's my woman and I love her and no one will stand in my way of being there for her and protecting her and that includes that monster or beast in a human form

****Baba stood up****

Baba: good.....but then mmmh I don't know if you are plain stupid, brave or just stupid and in love but Boy you better watch yourself cause now you are dealing with 5 monsters or beasts as you call them and another one inside "YOUR WOMAN'S" womb and trust me the one in "YOUR WOMAN'S" womb is the most dangerous one cause it can turn "YOUR WOMAN" into a mean machine

****then he smirked at Ray****

Baba: ooh and "YOUR WOMAN" is resting inside so wait until she wakes up cause she's been calling out for you and also be careful of monsters or beasts cause this yard is full of them..... and ooh make sure the one that is resting inside doesn't see you when it wakes up or it will kill you this time

****then he went inside the main house to his wife leaving Ray confused as hell about the monsters and beasts Baba was talking about especially the one that is inside "HIS WOMAN'S" womb****

Ray: wait a minute.....did he mean..... fuck nooo

then his phone Rang*

Ray: Jabs

Jabu: we are outside the house and there are three baboons standing by the gate, where are you and are you ok?

Ray: Im coming now

****then he ended the call and stood up and he slowly walked to the front while rubbing his sore neck****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....41

.

.
.
NARRATED

* Ray, Jabu and Mat were now sitting at the back waiting for Mbali to wake up so Ray can see her***

Mat: you mean to tell me your father in law did this to you

he said pointing at Ray's bruised neck and Ray nodded.....he couldn't tell them what exactly happened as they might think he's crazy or something, he knew for people to believe that a man can turn into a monster or a beast in our day and age they have to see it with their own naked eyes like he did.....he couldn't believe Mbali's father turned into that and when he tries and put two and two together with what Baba said it means the brothers also have those beasts or monsters in them and now he was worried about his unborn baby turning into that thing.....he sighed

Ray: it was bound to happen I mean I got his only daughter pregnant but what I don't understand is why killer is all calm about this whole thing

he said with his voice scratchy from the strangulation he suffered in the hands of Pops

Jabu: maybe he likes you in secret you know

they both looked at him like "wtf" with their eyes popped out and he chuckled

Jabu: whoooh hold your horses..... yeeer not like that man....i mean maybe he likes your character and the fact that you know your way around in the underworld, maybe he knows your flower will be safe with you unlike when she ends up with some guy who can't even hold a gun to protect his granddaughter

Mat: much better Jabs look don't ever say shit like what you said before this explanation or you might get your teeth knocked out

they chuckled

Jabu: You two have rotten minds yeeer.... why didn't you think that " he may like Ray like a son" instead of that rubbish you two thought

Ray: as if you are any better

Jabu laughed

Jabu: mxm

Mat: I can't believe you called the Khumalo boys baboons Jabs

they laughed

Jabu: they are baboons, didn't you see them standing on the gate as if they are ready to pounce on us cause we stole their bananas

they laughed

Mat: well they were looking like angry baboons like Jabs said

****they laughed again****

Ray: you two are crazy

Jabu: we dey try bros

****they chuckled and Ray cleared his painful throat****

Ray: fuck that old man did a number on me...my throat is painful as fuck

Mat: small price to pay for fucking his daughter and getting her pregnant jefe

****Ray punched him on his shoulder and Mat flinched****

Mat: jefe you should go punch him not me abeg

****Jabu laughed and Ray showed Mat the middle finger and they laughed****

.
. .
. . .

**** Inside the rondovel Mbali woke up and everything that happened came back to her like a tsunami and she sighed and she sat up while holding her head and her eyes landed on her father who was laying not far from her and her heart started beating fast*****

Mbali: dad...daddy...ooh my God what happened to you....ooh gosh am I even allowed to say God in here

****Melusi laughed****

Melusi: relax he's fine he's just resting

****she quickly turned and saw Melusi sitting down busy with his herbs on the far end of the room.....she didn't see him sitting there****

Mbali: what....what happened to him bhut'Melusi

Melusi: he got really angry when he found out about your pregnancy so I had to drug him so he can calm down

****Mbali closed her eyes as she felt fear takes over her body when the thought of her father knowing about her pregnancy made her tremble with fear****

Melusi: he loves you Mbali he's just angry that a man got his little girl pregnant, he doesn't hate you he's just angry and disappointed

*** Mbali wiped the tears that fell from her eyes*****

Melusi: your man is one brave man to face your father and grandfather like that

Mbali: huh?

Melusi: he's here and he had a run in with your father

****Mbali's eyes popped out****

Mbali: ooh nooo.....

Melusi: relax he's still alive sisi wam..... now drink this

****he said getting up and he gave her a steel cup and she took it****

Melusi: it doesn't taste like your cappuccinos but don't worry it's not bitter and it won't harm the little one in there

Mbali: ooh ok

****she drank from the cup and she did a face and Melusi chuckled****

Melusi: stop acting man it's not bitter

Mbali: I know it's not bitter bhuti but you were right it doesn't taste like my cappuccinos

****Melusi laughed while shaking his head ****

Mbali: bhuti will he forgive me...my father that is

Melusi: you are his little girl who's not so little anymore and he loves you more than anything in this world so its normal for him to act like a raving mad lion so he will forgive you

Pops: who are you calling a raving mad lion?

****Melusi laughed****

Melusi: some old man who sometimes acts like a mad man

Pops: now you are calling me a mad man Melusi

****he said sitting up and Mbali just sat there looking down while playing with her fingers****

Melusi: haw Nkosana I didn't say I was talking about you....me and my sister here are just talking about some man and wena udecider ukugibela ibasi ligijima and awazi nokuthi liyaphi bafo (you decide to climb a speeding bus and you don't even know where it's headed bro)

****Pops laughed while holding his head****

Pops: mxm

****then he turned to Mbali with a serious look on his face****

Pops: why Mbali?

Mbali: Im sorry dad

****she said with tears running down her cheeks****

Pops: I asked you why, I didn't ask for your sorries

****Then Melusi walked out giving them some privacy****

Mbali: I didn't plan it dad

Pops: so an older man told you he liked you and you smiled at him and even opened your legs for him right

Mbali: I love him dad

Pops: VOETSEK DON'T TELL ME ABOUT LOVE MBALI....WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT LOVE WENA

he shouted and she just cried

Pops: OF ALL THE MEN IN THE FUCKEN WORLD IT HAD TO BE LA PARCA MBALI..... FUCKEN LA PARCA

Mbali: I love him dad

Pops: DIDN'T I SAY DON'T TELL ME ABOUT LOVE...DIDN'T I

she kept quiet

Pops: do you even know the kind of man he is, the kind of enemies he possess? its enough we have to protect you from our own enemies and now you brought him in our lives

Mbali: im sorry

Pops: I've never been this disappointed in you before Mbali.....i never thought you would become a statistic of girls who brings a pregnancy home instead of a degree....what about your dreams of traveling the world.....what about the promises you made to me as your father

that really hit home and she just cried painfully cause the last thing she wanted was to disappoint her dad

Pops: I agreed for you to come to Gauteng cause you promised you'd behave and make me proud....for the first time in my life ever since you were born I let my guard down and let you learn to be by yourself and learn to be a bit independent and you do this, you thank me or show "appreciation " to me with a bucket full of shit..... you didn't only sleep with an older man but you even got pregnant by him..... im sure your mother is even turning in her grave this instance

Mbali: im...im sorry daddy please forgive me....im sorry

she said crying

Pops: you want to have sleepless nights and change nappies and let life pass you by while that fucker finds pleasure with other woman and come back to you and tell you shit about loving you, that's it right? well then go ahead you are a woman now angisho? (right?) then all the best girly

* she cried and he just got up and walked to the door***

Mbali: daddy im sorry please forgive me....please don't turn your back on me please daddy

he didn't even turn to look at her.....he just walked out ignoring her and she just cried out loud while holding her chest.....she cried so painfully at the thought of her father walking out on her..... as he walked out he saw Ray and two other men sitting with him and he walked to them and Ray stood up with his heart beating fast....he was ready for anything

Pops: if you hurt her I'll rip your heart out of your chest and also rip your fucken head from your neck and go bury it in a cave somewhere in the mountain then I'll kill all your fucken family members while you watch in hell where you'll be turned into Lucifer's bitch.....capish?

Ray swallowed hard and he nodded as he could see that he meant every word he just said and Pops walked away going inside the house..... he got inside the house and he took car keys from Snakes and walked out going to the car and he got in and drove away..... well Ray then rushed to the rondovel as he heard Mbali's cries

Jabu: TAKE OFF YOUR SHOES BEFORE YOU GO IN RAY AND NO FUNNY BUSINESS IN THERE OR YOU'LL MEET THE WRATH OF THE ANCESTORS

he told him and Ray took off his shoes and he went inside and found Mbali crying and he got down and held and she cried on his chest

Ray: its ok my flower please calm down it's gonna be ok baby I promise

she just cried until she calmed down

Ray: let's get out of here this room gives me the creeps

he stood up and helped her up and they walked out with him holding her, she stood by the door as Ray was wearing his shoes and he scooped her up and went to where Jabu and Mat where sitting and he sat down with her on his lap and she rested her head on his shoulder

Jabu: all will be well his flower you'll see

**he said to her and she just closed he eyes as her father's words where playing in her head..... she zoned out and she only came back to her senses when Ray shook her **

Mbali: mmmmh?

Ray: your grandmother is talking to you

she opened her eyes and she sat up straight and she was met by Ma's eyes and she looked down avoiding eye contact

Ma: come and eat so you can gain strength

she said with a straight face.....she wasn't pleased with finding her sitting on Ray's lap..... she nodded and Ma went inside the house and Mbali stood up

Ray: you'll find us waiting for you here

she shook her head no

Mbali: you can leave I'll find a phone and we will talk later for now I want to eat and sleep

Ray frowned

Ray: Mbali

Jabu indicated to Mat that they should give them some space and they did and Ray got closer to Mbali looking at her intensely *

Ray: what's going on?

Mbali: nothing

Ray: talk to me my flower

Mbali: he hates me Ray...you should have seen his face and his words cut deep

****Ray sighed and he pulled her into a tight hug****

Ray: he doesn't hate you my flower in fact he loves you dearly

****she shook her head no****

Ray: do you know what he said to me when he got out of that room

****she looked up at him****

Ray: he said he will kill me if I even attempt to hurt you and my flower only a father who loves his daughter more than he loves himself will say that to the guy that has her daughter's heart

****she sighed and looked down****

Ray: yes he's hurt and disappointed and its understandable my flower..... look we are about to become parents and one day you gonna understand why he's like this with our own munchkin ok

****she nodded****

Ray: now give him time to process everything and you'll see he'll come around

Mbali: ok

Ray: I love you ok

****she nodded****

Mbali: I love you too

Ray: ok then I guess I'll see you tomorrow and do find a phone and call me so we can arrange for our meeting tomorrow ok

Mbali: ok

****he kissed her forehead****

Ray: I would like to kiss your soft lips but hey your grandfather might walk in on us

*** she smiled faintly and he kissed her forehead again while brushing her belly****

Ray: take care of him and yourself ok

Mbali: ok

Ray: you can go in now im sure your granny is wondering where you are

****she nodded and slowly walked inside the house and Jabu and Mat walked to Ray****

Jabu: is everything ok

Ray: yeah lets go I feel like taking someone's life tonight

Jabu: Heath's baby daddy and crew?

Mat: Heath's baby daddy?

Jabu: mmmh.... whatever belong to Naledi also belongs to Heath bros

**they laughed and they walked to the front yard and found the Khumalo brothers sitting on the porch....Jay and Muzi refused to come back after Jase told them what Pops did **

Smiso: leaving already Mr. Tough guy?

Ray: yeah baboon number one

Jabu laughed

Jase: what are you laughing at Msunu

he said to Jabu

Jabu: im laughing at baboon number one golo lakho (you cunt)

Snakes: If we are baboons' wena what are you.....ummm let me thinkooh yes pinky-pinky (a mythical childhood monster) and you are pinky-pinky number one since you have a loud mouth

The Khumalo brothers laughed out loud

Jabu: fsek san.... le marete a go shoshobana (fuck you with wrinkled balls)

Ray: let's go Jabs these fools are not worth it

Snakes: I see you want to kiss Jesus' feet again Mr. Tough guy...who are you calling fools nx

Ray: whether im gonna kiss Jesus's feet again or not the fact is "YOUR" little sister is my woman and she's carrying my baby

he said with a smirk... he knew it will sting on them

Jabu: now beat that baboons

Ray and Mat laughed

Jase: voetsek pinky-pinky

Jabu showed him the middle finger and they walked away

Snakes: I fucken hate that motherfucker

Jase: you're not the only one bafo

.

.

.

in the car as soon as they drove off Mat laughed

Ray: mind sharing the joke Mat

Mat: South Africa is the place to be.....everything and everyone is funny even fights that are supposed to turn ugly turn into a funny scene.....if it was back in Cuba I swear people would have died today

Jabu: we are unique like that....but hey Mat just so you know when things gets serious, shit hits the fan pretty fast and blood is spilled in a scary manner

****Mat nodded then Jabu's phone indicated that a message just came in and he opened it and read it****

Jabu: the guys are on their way to my house with your guys from Cuba Big Ray

****Ray smirked****

Ray: now let the games begin

Mat: is Heath gonna stay down on this jefe

Ray: no he needs to be there to remind me to not kill that bastard cause if not no one will survive the massacre

****Mat nodded****

.
. .
.

*They were now sitting in the lounge in Jabu's house with Heath present, and Heath's house was filled with guards in and outside the yard guarding Naledi and the kids.... they just went through the plan for the umpteenth time and they were ready.... they were just waiting for Jabu's guy to confirm that the Gang members were all present for their weekly meeting they held at Tsietsi's pub..... even the four Cuban's are gonna go with them..... then Ray's phone rang and he stood up and answered it walking away**

Ray: hello

Mbali: hey

****he smiled wide****

Ray: my flower.....how are you feeling now?

Mbali: I rested a bit so....yah

****she sighed****

Ray: what's wrong my love

Mbali: im.... im scared to fall asleep

Ray: did something happen when you were sleeping earlier?

Mbali: yes.....i dreamed of the snake again but this time its like it couldn't get to me but I was still scared....i wasn't in that place it was like it was outside the Yard of Bab'dlamini's house and I was sitting outside in the porch when it appeared

****Ray sighed****

Ray: what can I do my flower tell me and I'll do it

Mbali: make it stop Ray...the snake is huge like an anaconda im scared of it

****Ray sighed****

Ray: if only I could cuddle you the whole night My flower but I don't think your crazy brothers will allow that

she sighed and he heard a sniff

Ray: my flower don't cry all will be well you'll see

Mbali: everything is just too much Ray and I know I should be strong but im failing, sometimes....sometimes I feel like taking my life cause I think that is the only way I'll find peace

Ray: Mbali!

she didn't say anything

Ray: am I not there for you mmmmh?..... and do you think all this is a walk in the park for me too mmmmh?

she sniffed and he sighed

Ray: look, I love you Mbali so much that it scares me sometimes....its not easy and it will never be easy my love, apparently love is never easy especially if there are people who are against two parties being together but the fight is worth it my flower trust me.....

then he sighed

Ray: can you believe my brother's wife is being harassed and threatened by her baby daddy just because now he has realized her worth.....yesterday she was threatened by some thug send by him and remember she's heavily pregnant, and days before now she was kidnapped by the same baby daddy

Mbali: ooh my God

Ray: guess what.... two years back when she told him she's pregnant he told her he can never father an albino child just because she's has albinism and he told her point blank that she should abort then he proceeded to marry someone else and now that he "supposedly" came back to his senses and the baby is not an albino he wants her back and he's even threatening her by saying he will kill my niece if she doesn't leave my brother

Mbali: that guy is crazy Ray

Ray: mmmmh and you know what....Star is holding on to my brother and trusting him cause she knows he will move mountains for her just like I would for you so please trust me when I say all will be well Mbali and that im not going anywhere and Im never letting you go ever

she sighed

Ray: can you do that

Mbali: yeah

Ray: good now stop thinking about hurting yourself and ooh in your dream when you see that snake or the person that is sending it to you.....tell him and it that when I get my hands on them I'll kill them in the most painful way and then burn them to ashes....you also tell them that I said they better stay in the shadows and make sure they never come out cause no one hurts or troubles my flower and gets away with it ok

****she smiled and breathed out****

Ray: you'll pass the message right?

****she giggled****

Mbali: yeah

Ray: good

Mbali: Ma just walked in im sure she came for her phone that im using so goodnight

****he sighed****

Ray: are you at your brother's place now

Mbali: yeah

Ray: ok so around 11 am tomorrow come out of the yard I'll be waiting for you

Mbali: ok I will

Ray: good night my love and I love you

****she cleared her throat and he chuckled****

Ray: its ok you don't have to say it back I know you love me too

Mbali: yeah

Ray: ok get some rest

Mbali: bye

****they ended the call and he sighed****

Heath: is she ok

****he quickly turned and sighed****

Ray: yeah

Heath: good..... its time lets go teach those motherfuckers some lessons

****Ray smirked****

Ray: let's go

.

.

.

They arrived outside the pub...it was now around 10 pm..... they knew that tonight the Pub wasn't opened for the public cause it's the gang members' weekly meeting so they won't get to worry about hurting innocent civilians..... they all wore their ski masks and took out their riffles, they were all wearing all black*

Ray: try to have fun ok but not too much fun..... and ooh remember the guy in the photo shouldn't be killed under any circumstances

he said looking at the four Cubans and they nodded and they took their positions..... Jabu slowly opened the gate and they snuck in one after the other and they tip toes to the building.....they heard voices and laughter and Ray pointed with his fingers indicating that Jabu and Mat should check at the back and they nodded, they went to check and came back and indicated that it's all clear then Heath whispered to Ray that he's gonna peep in to confirm where Kitso is sitting and what he's wearing and Ray nodded.... the did just that without being noticed and he went back to Ray and they went to the rest of the squad and he whispered to them and told them where Kitso was sitting and what he's wearing and they nodded

Ray: let go have some fun

he whispered and they fist bumped and slowly went to all the entrances and hid there waiting to attack..... and Mat threw in teargases that had stun-granites in the room and it got filled with smoke as the grates went off and others quickly got down while others tried to run out but they were now choking and being blinded by the teargas at the same time while their ears were ringing and painful by the noise the stun-granites made.....then the squad got in the pub with green lasers switched on on their riffles busy shouting that they should get down and those that didn't comply they were shot down dead... even those that tried to run out where shot and killed by the Cubans as they were at the entrances.....after 4 or so minutes of shooting them down one by one they were now keeping a close look at those that surrendered including Kitso, his father and Scara as they waited for the smoke to die down

Ray: Mat I see cctv cameras in here so go wipe them off

then Mat nodded and went to one of the guys and he pointed the riffle on the back of his head with his foot on his back as he was lying face down on the floor with his hands up

Mat: where is the camera room?

**the guy didn't say anything **

Mat: ok

and he shot him at the back of his head and he went to another guy

Mat: what about you man do you know where the camera room is?

he nodded a couple of times

Mat: good now get up and show me

and the guy got up with his hands up and he walked out with the guy pointing the riffle at him

Heath: well well well if it isn't the fucken cunt called Kitso

he said getting closer to the visibly shaking Kitso and he kicked him and he cried out loud

Heath: get up

he quickly did and Heath hit him on his face with the back of the riffle and he fell on the floor with his father shouting " noooo" and it was lights out

Ray: TRIGGER!

****he called out to one of the Cubans and he walked in****

Ray: take this piece of shit to the car we will deal with him later

****and Trigger nodded****

Tsietsi: LEAVE MY SON ALONE YOU BASTARD.....DO YOU FUCKEN KNOW WHO THE FUCK I AM

* he said getting up from the floor and Ray shot him right on the forehead and he fell back and the remaining of his boys gasped with shock and they started shaking with extreme fear as their boss was now dead then Trigger and another Cuban guy carried Kitso out and then a gun shot went off***

Mat: SORRY THE GUN WENT OFF BY MISTAKE AND THE GOOD SAMARITAN THAT SHOWED ME THE CAMERA ROOM FELL VICTIM

****he shouted from the back and the squad laughed then Jabu went closer to Scara****

Jabu: jah sfebe (yes bitch)....damn I've been waiting for this day..... sit up!

****Scara did and he looked at Jabu with his jaws clenched****

Jabu: damn im gonna paint this huge room with your blood and yeses im gonna have fun.....I told you I'll get you didn't I msunu?

****then he slapped him hard on his face****

Jabu: ok let me make this quick before magata a fitlha (before the police get here)

****Scara swallowed hard****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota💋💋💋

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....42

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

* Well after Jabu blew Scara's brains out and the rest of the squad shot dead all the remaining gang members they left the pub painted red with blood before the cops arrived. They drove to Ray's warehouse and Ray sedated Kitso and they locked him up in a room that had a sponge mattress only while tied up and they all retired to their homes to rest. The following morning they all met up at the warehouse and Kitso was still out of it so they took him to a room where all the action will happen, his hands were tied above his head and the chain was hanging and tied to a steel roof truss while he stood on his toes, he was also naked***

Ray: now let's wake this fucker up

and Jabu poured Kitso with cold water but he didn't wake up and Heath slapped him a couple of times on his face until he opened his eyes slowly, he was still a bit drowsy

Ray: ok now here's a thing bros, you have 2 hours tops to have fun with him but make sure you don't kill him I have some experiments I need to do on him

Heath: what experiments big Ray

Ray: the ones that will make him end up paralyzed permanently and I need to wipe off some of his memory to see if my experiment worked

Jabu: shit!

he said looking at Ray with a smile on his face

Heath: so you gonna go La Parca on him

Ray chuckled

Ray: well The Grim Reaper aka La Parca kills bros so I'll go semi La Parca on him

They laughed

Ray: ok then have fun but not too much fun abi?

Heath: just go man

he laughed and walked out with Mateo while Jabu and Heath were left alone with Kitso who was now aware of his surrounding and he looked shit scared.... then Heath wore his steel knuckles on his right hand and he walked closer to Kitso who looked ready to shit himself

Kitso: please man im sorry ok I wasn't thinking straight

* Heath just punched him on his stomach and he groaned and started coughing out hysterically and Jabu laughed***

Jabu: damn just one punch on your stomach and already you act like someone kicked your balls

Heath: give him a break bros you can see he's one of those weak cheese boys

Jabu: cheese boy or not Mshikaro die laaitie is ní moeg (this boy is a fool) and a drama queen I mean he doesn't even qualify as a drama king man

Heath chuckled while shaking his head

Jabu: die ding ke a disgrace to di ntwana tsa di gang leader ka ochaela Mshikaro I mean bona le pipinyana ya gae nx (this thing is a disgrace to gang leaders' children im telling you Mshikaro I mean even look at his small dick nx)

****Heath laughed out loud****

Heath: eeh Javas wag man toe (wait man please)

****he said laughing****

Jabu: hey wena keng die ding? (what is this?)

****he asked pointing at Kitso's flaccid dick****

Jabu: gape I can already see gore ge e tsogile ke e kanang kanang, heh o ja byang dicheri ka selo se (I can already see how long it will be when its erect, how do you fuck ladies with this thing)

****Heath just laughed while Kitso was crying as those steel knuckles did a number on him****

Jabu: no offence Mshikaro but no man.... imagine die laaitie ka ntswitswi ee mo leshanda pha la go tshwana le Naledi no man, bona I know it gets a woman pregnant I mean Lesedi ke proof mara no man ntwana selo se a se pipi, o tlabisa di kgala man heh I mean go nale bo Mma Max ko kasing la gao why o saya ko yena a go tshwara ka seroba mpeto le serathafatsa kuku wa nwa and wa ba monate e seng gore o nne ka die dang man (imagine this boy with this little dick on a beautiful woman like Naledi no man, look I know its gets a woman pregnant I mean Lesedi is the proof but no man boy this thing is not a dick, you should be ashamed of yourself heh I mean there is Mma Max at your hood why didn't you go to her so she can give you erectile dysfunction and penis enlargement herbs to drink and not for you to stay with this thing)

****Heath was now bend over with his hands on his knees laughing his lungs out****

Heath: whoooh Jabu whoooh enough man yeses

****he said trying to catch his breath but he couldn't stop laughing****

Jabu: antlek ya nkwatisa die laaitie....waitsi keng Mshikaro antlek mo mure goet for the fact that o busy o tibisana le jou vrou ka pipinyana ee gape ke an insult to you, imagine Lesedi was conceived ka ntswitswi ee nx mo mure Mshikaro (this boy is making me angry, you know what Mshikaro just panel beat him for the fact that he's busy after your wife with his small dick it's an insult to you, imagine Lesedi was conceived with this small dick nx panel beat him Mshikaro)

****Heath was busy laughing....he laughed until he calmed down and he wiped his tears off his face and he looked at Jabu****

Heath: you need gogo's prayers wena

****Jabu chuckled and Heath shook his head with a smile on his face then he turned to Kitso****

Heath: now back to you Mr.....

****he said turning to face Kitso****

Jabu: Mr ntswitswi

****Heath laughed****

Heath: yeah Mr. ntswitswi.... now tell me what compelled you to kidnap my pregnant wife whom you once reject cause she has albinism I mean she still has it even now so why

Kitso sniffed and Heath punched him on the face and he heard his jaw crack and blood came out of his mouth

Heath: WHEN I ASK QUESTIONS YOU ANSWER DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR!

he roared

Heath: I SAID DO I MAKE MY SELF CLEAR!

he said hold Kitso's jaws tight and he nodded whilst in pain

Heath: I can't hear you bitch

Kitso: ye...yes

he said crying with blood coming out of his mouth

Heath: good now answer my fucken question

Kitso: I... I still love her

and Heath punched him on his stomach multiple times then he stopped and he took a step back and looked at him while adjusting his knuckles

Heath: now refrain from that answer and give me a befitting one

Kitso was just crying with blood dripping from his mouth

Kitso: im sorry man ple...please let me go and...and I'll stay away from Naledi I promise

Heath went to his back and he punched him a couple of time and he stopped and went to his front and he held Kitso jaws tight making Kitso to look at him

Heath: now answer my question

* and Kitso just cried***

Heath: im waiting man

Kitso: I don't know I just wanted to talk to her alone and apologize to her for all the bad things I have done to her

Heath: and you thought she would be happy that you kidnapped her so you could apologize and she would take you back with open arms mmmmh?

he didn't say anything he just continued to cry and Heath chuckled

Heath: well listen to me boy....Naledi is mine and mine alone, she's my wife and she's carrying my babies.....oooh and Lesedi is my daughter I mean she even calls me daddy and we will tell her who her sperm donor is when she's old enough and she will decide if she wants you in her life or not and in the mean time you are her uncle, I hope im making myself clear

**he nodded even though that's not what he wanted*

Heath: and you gonna introduce her to your ancestors ok

****He nodded while sobbing and Heath slapped his cheek****

Heath: good boy

****then he turned to Jabu who was sitting on a chair busy playing bubble witch game on his phone****

Heath: Javaso you want to exercise a bit with your fists on this boy

Jabu: ema nyana (wait a bit)

****he finished his game stood up and he put his phone inside his pocket and he went closer to Kitso****

Heath: you want this?

****he said pointing at his knuckles****

Jabu: nah I want to feel my knuckles on his body

Heath: ok then

*** then Jabu folded the sleeves of his shirt and looked at Kitso****

Jabu: yah Mr. ntswitswi (small dick)

****Heath laughed****

Jabu: well you are just a small boy and I don't have time for pathetic, weak and stupid boys so im gonna make this quick and smooth ok....good now this is for getting Naledi pregnant

****he threw in two punches on Kitso face****

Jabu: and this is for abandoning and rejecting your own child before she was even born

****he punched him a couple of times on his ribcages****

Jabu: and this is for having a small dick

****then he spat on his face.... all this time Kitso was crying and in excruciating pain****

Jabu: and the kidnapping and sending that bastard after naledi well Heath moered you (beat you up) for it

****then he turned to Heath****

Jabu: im done Mshikaro, die laaitie (this boy) is a small fish in an ocean full of sharks and killer whales and I don't have time for small boys

Heath: yeah he's useless I mean he doesn't even attempt to act touch, I mean look at him

Jabu: mara yeer o mo murile yeses (but jeez you fucked him up) im sure you broke a couple of bones on him even his face is all swollen

Heath: he should be lucky that's all Im prepared to do to him

****then he went closer to Kitso and he grabbed his jaws...both his eyes were swollen and closed in fact his face looked fucked up with blood all over it****

Heath: you should thank my wife and daughter Lesedi that you are still alive or else I would beat up until you take your last breath you piece of shit nx

he let him go and he went out and came back with a bucket full of water and he poured it on him and him and Jabu walked out....they got in the Ray's office and found him and Mateo eating and they sat down

Ray: had fun?

Heath: aaah we tried but he was busy crying like a bitch, I felt like I was beating the shit out of a woman

they laughed

Mat: im sure you were disappointed

Heath: you have no idea man

he said taking a piece meat from Mat's food

Ray: here's your own food

* they took the takeaways, opened them and started eating***

Jabu: did I tell ya'll how small his dick is

they looked at him and laughed

Heath: Jabu stop it man

they laughed again

Jabu: mxmanyway big Ray you ready for him

he nodded

Ray: yeah I want to leave him paralyzed and impotent, there's some experiments I wanna try on him so let's hope they don't kill him oooo

Heath raised his eyebrow at him

Ray: what? look im not doing this to kill him but if it happens that he doesn't make it then it will be his time to die and none of us would have killed him but a failed experiment would have

Heath shook his head defeated while Jabu and Mat chuckled

Ray: and don't worry about Star your conscience will be clear I mean you only beat the shit out of him and the rest will be done by me so relax and plus he's a waste of breath bros I mean im not even that excited about experimenting on him cause he's weak

Jabu: and he has a small ntswitswi big Ray

heath laughed

Mat: what's that Jabs

Jabu laughed

Jabu: ntswitswi is a small dick Mat

****They laughed****

Heath: why are you worried about his small dick jvas

Ray: good question Ezeh

Jabu: eeeh my bras you Can't and I repeat, you Can't chase a goddess like Naledi whilst you know that you have ntswitswi, what the fuck are you gonna service her with

****they laughed out loud****

Mat: im stealing that name jabs....nswiswi

****he said it with his accent and Jabu chuckled****

Jabu: ntswitswi Mat man and not nswiswi

****they laughed****

Mat: don't worry I'll practice until I get it right

****they laughed again until Ray's phone rang and it was an international number****

Ray: yah

Mr.masden: Akunna I want you and your brothers and Ezeudo's wife in Nigeria this weekend

****Ray cleared his throat looking at Heath****

Ray: ummm dad what do you mean Ezeh's wife

****Heaths's eyes popped out so did Jabu's and Ray put the phone on loud speaker****

Mr.masden: don't piss me off Akunna im not in the mood, now all of you better be here by Friday evening or you'll regret it nx.....and tell your brother that he better have a perfectly good explanation on why in God's name made him get married without informing me or his elders

****then he dropped the call and Heath buried his face in his hands****

Jabu: yaqala inkathazo madoda (trouble has began)

****they stayed quiet for some time until Ray checked his time and he stood up taking his phone and car keys****

Ray: im going to see Mbali I'll see ya'll later and keep my subject alive until I come back....ohh and untie him and tie him to a chair

Jabu: shap o groete your flower (say hi to your flower)

Ray: sho

****then he looked at Mat****

Ray: get the boys up to date with everything

Mateo: sí jefe (yes boss)

****then he walked out****

Heath: fuck that old man is gonna eat me alive

Jabu: eish

Mat: I don't wish to be you right now bros

.
. .
. . .

NALEDI

Well Heath has been gone for some time now and im busy ironing his clothes in the laundry room, yes we have a house help but I prefer to wash and iron his clothes, cook and clean our bedroom myself and the maid can do the rest of the house chores, I just don't trust house helpers even though she's older than me and Heath but still I just don't trust them that's why she doesn't even stay with us, the driver picks her up in her house every morning and also drops her off later. Anyway about all the guards in the yard well even though I hate it but I trust Heath with my life and im not gonna be all up in his face concerning them I'll just wait until our lives gets back to normal cause all these things are happening because of my baby daddy so I have to suck it up and be an understanding wife to him.....anyway I heard the intercom ring and I switched the iron off and went out rushing to it and I answered it

Me: hello

Voice: mam there's a man here by the name of James Moeketsi he said he's your father and he would like to see you

I swear my throat dried up instantly and I cleared my throat

Me: ummm give me a sec and let me call my husband first

Voice: ok Mam

I put it on my chest covering it so they don't hear my conversation with Heath and took out my phone from my pocket and called Heath and he answered on the third ring

Heath: Obi m are you ok

Me: yeah ummm Heath Lerato's father is here and he wants to see me

he kept quiet a bit then he cleared his throat

Heath: you mean your father Obi m

Me: please don't Heath ok

Heath: look my love whether you like it or not or you forgive him or not the fact remains that he is your father Obi m..... anyway look if you want to hear what he wants to say then let him in and make sure you are with a guard when you are with him and again if you don't want to see or talk to him tell him to fuck off

****I sighed****

Heath: it's all up to you just don't get all worked up and upset yourself and my babies please

****I sighed again****

Me: ok then bye

Heath: you sound upset

Me: im not

Heath: yes you are, now talk im listening

****he said with a firm tone and I huffed, it's his way of telling me to tell him how im feeling****

Me: I don't think im ready for him Heath

Heath: why? I mean im sure you have been dreaming about this day for years

****I sighed****

Me: I don't know ok I just..... maybe im scared to hear him tell me to my face how much he didn't want me and still doesn't

****I said with a low tone and he sighed****

Heath: but something in you wants to hear what he has to say right

****gosh this man knows me****

Me: and how did you know?

****he chuckled****

Heath: you are my better half Obi m and remember im you and you are me

****God I love this man with my all****

Me: ok ummm I'll tell you how it went

Heath: ok and remember no stressing and if you feel like you getting overwhelmed tell him to leave

Me: ok I will

Heath: good I love you ok

Me: i love you too onye m

****I could tell he was smiling then he ended the call and I breathed out loud and I put the intercom on my ear****

Me: ok let him in and a guard should come in with him

Voice: yes mam

****then I put it back to its place and I sighed and waited for them, after some time the doorbell rang and I breathed out and opened the door and gosh there he was, I made way for him and the guard that came with him and I closed the door after the walked in****

Me: ummm let's go to the lounge

He followed me and all this time my heart was pounding fast.... I sat down and so did he and the guard was standing not far from us

Me: can.... can I get you anything to drink

Mr.moeketsi: ummm a glass of water will do

I nodded and as I was standing up the guard spoke

Guard: relax mam I'll get it for him

Me: ok thank you

I sat back and the guard went to the kitchen and we sat in total silence...then the guard came back and gave him a bottle of still water and a glass then Mr. Moeketsi opened it and poured it in a glass and drank from the glass and he put the glass down and he rubbed his hands together and cleared his throat

Mr.Moeketsi: i... I know you have a lot of questions for me and im ready to answer them now

he didn't even look at me nx

Me: did I say I have a lot of questions for you sir

he looked at me and sighed

Mr.Moeketsi: look I was just trying to save my marriage which I regret now, the thing is I had an affair with Mamiki your mother cause I was having troubles in my marriage she was a breath of fresh air and I enjoyed her company a lot then one day she told me she was pregnant and that it was mine..... to tell you the truth, I got scared cause by the time Mamiki told me she was pregnant me and my wife were working on fixing our marriage so I panicked and told her to abort but that didn't mean I didn't want you I was just scared of losing everything

I laughed heh this old man is telling me bullshit nx

Me: when you look at me to do see fool written on my forehead

he frowned and he looked down

Me: I asked you a question Mr

Mr.Moeketsi: ofcourse not

Me: then don't treat me like one ok....i know you didn't want me and that's enough for me so your stupid lies don't mean shit to me so keep them to yourself.....you had fun with Mamiki and when you planted your seed inside her "when you two were having fun" you ran like a coward and abandoned me your seed so don't tell me bullshit

I was now getting angry so I took a deep breath

Me: do you know what I went through when you were busy enjoying your life with your wife and kids, Mamiki treated me like shit and always reminded me of what kind of a useless father you are, she hated me and still does because of you.....i don't know how it's like to have a father because you rejected me....I was almost raped cause you weren't there to protect me like a father should to his kids, you were busy enjoying your life with your precious family ankere.....i was treated like a curse

by society because of my albinism and you weren't there to comfort and protect me and tell me im beautiful no matter what people said about me.....i went through hell and back and you weren't there cause you rejected me so don't give me your fucken excuses!

****I said with an angry voice with tears running down my cheeks and he was looking down all along****

Me: you failed me and the only decent thing you can do for me now is to introduce me to your ancestors so they can be with me and protect me at least since it's not their fault that you rejected me cause other than that there's nothing you can do to make it up to me and that's if you even care to

Mr.Moeketsi: im sorry Naledi...im really sorry I know I failed you but please forgive me....forgive me my daughter

****he said with a breaking voice, he was crying****

Me: you should ask forgiveness from God and if he forgives you then I will too

****then I stood up and I looked at the guard****

Me: please see him out

****he nodded and I went upstairs and I got in our bedroom and I got in bed and hugged a pillow and I just let it all out....i cried hard letting out all the hurt I have been carrying in me for all those years, I cried until I had hiccups then after some time I calmed down and sobbed silently then my phone rang and it was Heath so I answered****

Me: Heath

****I said trying to sound ok****

Heath: Obi m how did it go?

****I sniffed when I heard his voice and a lump was slowly growing in my throat and more tears came out****

Heath: shit ok im on my way ok, calm down please I love you

****I just nodded forgetting that he can't see me and before I could say anything he dropped the call and I continued to hug the pillow while I sobbed silently****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.
INSERT.....43
. . . .

****RAYMOND****

* I finally arrived outside Jay's house and I must say it's huge and beautiful, I took my phone and attempted to call Mbali then I remembered that she doesn't have her phone with her and also that she used her grandmother's phone last night.... shit.... I checked the time and it was 10h55 and I remember I told her to come out at 11h00 so let me wait for the remaining 5 minutes and if she doesn't come out im going in, yeah you heard me right I said im going in..... ok now its 11h03 and she's nowhere to be seen and I huffed, im too old for this shit like seriously but what the hell am I expecting im dating a 20 year old who's still treated like a baby by her family nx.... anyway I got out of the car and leaned against it then my phone beeped and it was message from her numbers and it read;

“ im coming, morning sickness is showing me flames”*

I just smiled after reading it and I went inside the car and I waited for her, after 5 minutes or so the gate opened and it closed after she walked out and she walked to my car, fuck my flower lost a bit of weight. I got out of the car and opened my arms for her and we hugged for some time with me sniffing her hair, today it smells like fresh clean mint..... we broke the hug and I planted a soft kiss on her lips***

Me: hey

I said smiling at her and she smiled back, look I know im an asshole some times and an arrogant heartless jerk most of the time but damn I love Mbali with my all, I tried I really tried to not give her my all but the heart want what it wants. I know we fight a lot and sometimes im inconsiderate but one thing I know is I would lay down my life for her and my baby in her womb

Mbali: hey

Me: you good?

she nodded and I brushed her belly with a smile on my face.... I still can't believe im gonna be a father in a few months' time..... Anyway I opened the passenger door for her and she got in after saying thank you then I went to the driver side and got in and drove away

Mbali: where are we going?

I looked at her briefly and back at the road

Me: to our house

I looked at her briefly again and she had a cute frown on her face and I just melted, fuck my flower is beautiful people

Mbali: our house?

Me: yeah the one we chose together... remember?

Mbali: ooh yeah ummm you already moved in?

I nodded..... I forgot she doesn't know, shit we have been fighting a lot this days that it slipped my mind to tell her

Mbali: ok

Me: what did you tell your grandmother you were going?

Mbali: she left early in the morning with Baba there's some crisis at her orphanage

Me: her orphanage?

Mbali: yeah she runs an orphanage for abandoned babies and runaway teenagers and she also feeds the poor and street kids

Me: wow she's a phenomenal woman

Mbali: she's one of a kind, I mean even Baba worships the ground she walked on

Me: I can already imagine it

I sarcastically said and she laughed....fuck it feels good to hear her laughter

Mbali: yeah right

she said rolling her eyes and I chuckled

Me: ok I can't imagine him worshipping anyone's ground for that matter that's how scary he is

she giggled

Mbali: well he worships her and never wants to see her hurt in any way, even my brothers and dad know never to mess with her or they'll have to deal with his wrath

then she sighed and looked outside the window

Me: he'll come around my flower you'll see

she didn't say anything I just heard her sniff and I sighed and held her hand

Me: believe me my flower he'll come around ok

she nodded and I kissed the back of her hand.... the drive was silent with her looking out of the window the whole time and I just let her be.....we finally arrived and we got out of the car and went inside, when we got to the lounge we found Devonia sitting comfortably on my couch drinking wine in a glass with the Tv playing and she smiled when she saw me.....what kind of fuckery is this

Me: what the fuck are you doing here and how the fuck did you know I live here

I asked with an angry voice and she frowned

Devonia: oohk not the reaction I expected

Me: I asked you a damn question!

****I said fuming with anger****

Devonia: relax will ya I just wanted to see ya and I thought why not invite myself to your house so we can talk properly without being interrupted if you know what I mean.....

****then she winked at me nx im sure the house help let her in after she told her she's my business partner..... nx i need to talk to that stupid woman never to let strangers in my house ever again****

Devonia: since you refused to meet me in my hotel room

Mbali: wow

****she said..... shit I even forgot she's next to me, I turned and looked at her and she looked hurt****

Me: go upstairs I'll be with you just now

Mbali: its fine I'll leave....i'll wait for my uber outside

****she attempted to walk away but I grabbed her arm****

Me: I said go wait for me upstairs

****I said it through my teeth with a frown on my face and she swallowed ****

Mbali: mxm whatever

****I let her go and she slowly walked towards the stairs and up she went and I turned to this bitch****

Devonia: calm down Ray ok I didn't mean any harm I just wanted...

****I didn't let her finish her sentence cause I rushed to her and grabbed her with her hair but the stupid weave came off her head and I threw it in the air and I grabbed her by the long coat she's wearing and I pulled her off my couch and threw her on the floor taking out my gun from my back and I crocked it and pointed it at her****

.

.

.

NARRATED

Ray: who gave you the fucken right to come to my house uninvited and sit on my fucken couch and drink my fucken wine Devonia!

****she swallowed****

Devonia: look im sorry ok I just wanted to see you I mean you haven't even gotten back to me about my husband's case

Ray: so does that mean you should come to my fucken house? you know the fucken rules and you still broke them.... now take your shit get the fuck out of my house and just know the stupid deal is off find someone else to help you

****he said with an angry voice and Devonia shook her head with her heart beating fast****

Devonia: please Ray im sorry ok I overstepped my boundaries I acknowledge that and im sorry

Ray: GET OUT DEVONIANOW!

****he roared and Devonia closed her eyes and she got up and went closer to Ray trying to touch his chest but he slapped her hands away and pointed to the door****

Ray: take your hair and bag and get the fuck out of my house and lose my fucken numbers too

Devonia: Ray plea....

****he cut her off****

Ray: OUT NOW!

****she took a deep breath and she went to pick her weave and bag up and she chuckled****

Devonia: so you into small girls now

* she said smirking and Ray clenched his jaws looking at her and then he also smirked***

Ray: and remember you have a son and daughter

****her smirk faded****

Ray: get out Devonia while im still this calm or else you'll leave in a body bag

****he said with a deadliest frown on his face and Devonia knew he means every word so she swallowed and walked out then Ray clicked his tongue and opened the gate for her to drive out and he dialed Mateo's numbers and he answered on the third ring****

Mat: jefe

Ray: can you believe I found Devonia in my house waiting for me

Mat: WHAT?

****Ray clicked his tongue pissed off****

Mat: shit she followed you or had you followed

Ray: it looks like it, do me a favor bros and have her tailed I wanna know who she meets and what she does all the time

Mat: right on it

****then they ended the call.... outside Devonia was now driving out and she dialed a number on her phone and the person answered on the third ring****

Voice: so how is it going?

Dee: he kicked me out Sue

Sue: wait what? did he see that little number you have on underneath that long coat

****Devonia huffed****

Dee: it didn't even get to that he was with some girl.... Sue if only you could've seen the way he kicked me out like some trash you would feel sorry for me im telling you

Sue: but Dee you said he's a sex maniac and he loves pussy so bad

Dee: I don't know what happened Sue I mean the Ray I know is smitten by me I mean we always flirt with each other that we would even fuck occasionally so I don't know what happened or maybe it's because of that girl he was with

Sue: but you said he doesn't do love and committed relationships

Dee: yeah that's what I know but maybe she's some knew pussy so he didn't want anything that will make her leave

****she said trying to convince herself****

Sue: yeah maybe so what are you gonna do now

****She sighed****

Dee: Im not sure but what I know is I need Ray by my side, I need his protection for the business venture im about to take since im getting rid of that useless man I call a husband and the best way to be sure I got Ray where I want him is if Im his woman

****Sue sighed****

Sue: just be careful Dee remember you said this Ray guy is dangerous himself so don't be too obvious

Dee: ok umm look we will talk later ok love you

Sue: love you too and be careful

****then they ended the call and she sighed.....she was hurt by Ray's treatment cause she thought she got him figured out****

.
. .
.

****In the bedroom the door opened and Ray walked in and he found Mbali lying in bed facing away from the door and he sighed and he took off his shoes and climbed on the bed and he laid next to her and he held her from behind****

Ray: im sorry about that my flower

Mbali: are you sleeping with her Ray

Ray: ofcourse not my flower

Mbali: please don't lie to me ok im not stupid, I saw her naked thigh and im pretty sure she wasn't wearing anything underneath that long coat

Ray: and how is it my business if she was naked underneath Mbali, I just told you im not sleeping with her!

**he said with an annoyed voice letting her go and she sat up and looked at him for some time then she got off the bed and she wore her shoes **

Ray: what are you doing?

Mbali: please take me home

he clenched his jaws looking at her

Ray: we are not fighting because of her Mbali ok I fucken refuse it now get back here

Mbali: fine you know what, I'll grab an uber then

she said taking her bag and Ray quickly got off the bed and he rushed to the door and he locked it and took out the key and put it inside his pocket

Mbali: what are you doing.....please open the door I want to leave

Ray: you know what...deal with your moods and when you are done then come back to bed

he said climbing back on the bed and he took out his phone and he got busy on it ignoring her deadly stares.....Mbali went to sit on the couch that is in the room with her bag on her lap and she looked away, after some time of silence from both of them with Ray now staring at her the whole time she got up and went to the bathroom and after she was done with her business she washed her hands and dried them with a towel and she opened the door only to find Ray standing next to the door

Ray: have you dealt with your moods now my love

she ignored him and attempted to walk passed him but he grabbed her arm and he pulled her closed and he held her tight as she fought him off her

Ray: stop fighting me woman im stronger than you so you're wasting your energy

Mbali: I can just kick your balls and get it over and done with

Ray chuckled

Ray: then you will starve my flower while I heal

she didn't say anything she just looked away and he kissed her cheek

Ray: I love you baby and only you so please can you just stop being mad so I can have some, I miss you

he whispered to her ear and she tried to fight the edge off and tell him to buzz off but she was already wet down there

Mbali: have you ever slept with her?

Ray: have you ever slept with that dickhead Kyle?

****she looked up at him and he was raising his one eyebrow****

Mbali: so she's your ex?

Ray: I have never had a girlfriend before you even though you are my woman and not girlfriend cause girlfriends are for high school kids so no but you can say her pussy was once my meal

****she looked at him like she wanted to skin him alive****

Mbali: how can you say that Ray....to me nogal

****she said with an angry voice****

Ray: what? im just answering your question

Mbali: mxm let me go....i can't believe you just said that to my face....uyang'jwaela wena Ray

Ray: im not letting you go....I have been starving my flower so it's either you give it to me now or I'll make you give it to me

Mbali: I see you want me to crush your balls with my knee neh

Ray: and like I said....you'll starve

Mbali: ok, ooh didn't I tell you I have a dildo at home? and that its huge and pitch black

****Ray's smile faded instantly and he looked at Mbali with an angry frown****

Ray: what did you just say?

Mbali: you heard me now let go of me

****he looked at her waiting for her to say im joking but nope it never came****

Ray: tell me you are joking Mbali

Mbali: nope im not

****she said with a straight face she wanted him to feel what she felt when he said Devonia's pussy was once his meal but then Ray's eyes turned red instantly with anger and he let her go****

Ray: let's go

****he said with an angry voice****

Mbali: where?

Ray: I said let's go woman!

****he snapped at her and she jumped a bit scared by his tone, he was now wearing his shoes and he went to the door and he took out the key and he unlocked the door****

Ray: I said let's go Mbali

****she swallowed and she took her hand bag and she followed him****

.
. .
they were now parked outside her brother Jay's yard

Ray: go and take it

Mbali: take what?

Ray: that huge dildo you talked about....im waiting!

she looked at him with her eyes popped out

Mbali: nkosi yam Ray are you serious?

Ray: I don't have all day, now go bring it here

she wanted to laugh but he looked deadly now

Mbali: jeez I was kidding I don't have a huge dildo

he looked at her

Ray; but you do have a dildo isn't it?

she cleared her throat cause she did even though its not that huge.....she got it when she was still dating Kyle it was for rainy days like when they see each other less because of their studies and no she hasn't used it yet

Ray: go and take it now!

he snapped

Mbali: it's not here

he looked at her with his jaws clenched

Ray: what are you waiting for go and take the keys for your apartment now

she sighed

Mbali: Ray come on you are making a big deal out of nothing

Ray: ooh is it? ok then I guess you won't have a problem if I buy those sex doll for myself cause believe me I can afford them

Mbali: mxm fine I'll go take the keys jeez

she opened the door and got out

Ray: nx a fucken dildo while I have the fucken real thing here, she must be out of her fucken mind

he said to himself pissed off

.
. .
* he parked the car and they got out and went to the elevator and soon it opened on her floor and they got out and went to her apartment..... she opened the door and they went inside and she went to her bedroom and she went to her closet and she opened one of her bags that has her old clothes inside and she took it out and she went back to the bedroom with it and Ray looked at her with a pissed off look***

Ray: ooh so you prefer them white?

Mbali: please stop ok.... I brought it before I met you so stop acting like I cheated on you and I haven't even used it....yet

Ray: mmmmh I see you still have mouth to talk abi? ok let's go

* he walked out and she put it inside her hand bag and she went after him, they got out and locked and they went to the elevator**

. . .
All the way Ray was giving her nasty looks and she wanted to laugh so bad but she knew he was serious so she kept it together.....she was astonished by the fact that he drove to her brother's house and also to her apartment just so he can get her dildo and she was sure he's gonna burn it and she didn't care cause his dick is all she needs but she couldn't believe he was acting like this because of a dildo, she wondered what he'll do if she were to cheat on him. She didn't even want to think about it cause it gave her chills down her spine..... They finally arrived and he got out and she also got out and followed behind him while shaking her head, He went towards the long passage inside the house for some time while Mbali waited for him and he came back holding a gasoline bottle and a lighter and her suspicions were correct...then he went to the sliding door that led to the backyard and he stopped walking and he turned

Ray: stop dragging your feet make it fast woman!

he snapped again and she followed him and they went to the braai area

Ray: put it here

she sighed and she took it out and put it on the braai stand and Ray opened the bottle and he poured it on it and lit it and she watched as it melted and burned to ashes and Ray looked at her

Ray: if I ever find out you bought this shitty thing again you'll regret it.... you sabi?

he said that with a threatening tone and she pouted looking up at him

Mbali: ok but what is sabi?

he looked at her with a frown on his face and he shook his head while chuckling

Ray: you know what? im gonna fuck you until you know what sabi means

he then picked her up and went inside the house with her in his arms all the way upstairs

.
. .
. . .

I'LL POST ANOTHER INSERT WHEN I COME BACK FROM THE MALL...IM ALREADY DONE WITH IT☺

.
. .
. . .

#hit-like-pls and comment ☺☺☺

#MyMamiwota👄👄👄

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.
. .
. . .

**ASKIES BUT HUBBY IS TO BE BLAMED FOR THE DELAY... ENJOY*

.
. .
. . .

INSERT.....44

.
. .
. . .

NARRATED

* He put her on top of the bed and he took off her clothes while staring into her eyes with a serious look on his face then he opened her legs wide and her freshly shaved nana was staring at him looking appetizing and he cursed***

Ray: fuck!

he felt his shaft getting harder by the second and he clenched his jaws and went down and licked it then he got out the bed and took off his clothes and he grabbed her leg and pulled her to the edge of the bed and by now Mbali's nana was dripping wet

Mbali: Ra...Ray

Ray: shhh don't say anything the only thing I want out of your mouth is you telling me what sabi means

Mbali: but Ra....

Ray: I said shhhh!

she kept quiet and swallowed and Ray went down on her and he kissed her nana and he licked it and opened her pussy lips and he sucked gently on her clit and she moaned out loud

Mbali: ooh yessss Ray

he stopped and looked up at her

Ray: what did I just say to you?

she swallowed hard and he went back to her nana and he let his tongue do the talking until she came on his face and he licked her clean and he went up to her face and kissed her hungrily making her taste herself.... after some time he pulled out from the kiss and she felt his shaft on her entrance but he didn't push it in instead he rubbed it up and down on her nana also pushing it hard on her clit then circling it round and round on it....all this time Mbali was moaning out loud, she was ready for him but he was just taking his time

Mbali: Ray please

Ray: shhhh..... what did I say

Mbali: but i.... I don't know what it means

she said wanting to cry cause she wanted him in her as in now

Ray: then shush

he continued to rub his hard shaft on her nana until tears started coming out of eyes

Mbali: Ray....

she whispered

Ray: yes my love

Mbali: Pleaseeee

she whispered again with a breaking voice cause she felt like her clit was gonna erupt any second now

Ray: please what my flower

**she sobbed **

Mbali: im sorry ok I will never buy it again I swear on my late mother's grave I swear Ray please push it in

****he chuckled****

Ray: never again?

****she nodded****

Ray: I can't hear you?

Mbali: never again Ray please I promise

****he then slid it in and he groaned from deep down his throat while she moaned out loud grabbing the bed covers tight****

Mbali: ooh gosh yesssss

****then he started to move with a fast pace as he wanted to punish her which made Mbali to moan out loud but then he slowed down when he thought about his unborn child and he went in and out of her slowly****

Ray: fuck you are tight my flower

****he said that going in and out of her slowly...as for Mbali she was busy moaning loud while grabbing the bed covers then she would let them go and she would grab her breasts and squeeze them tight while biting her lower lip.... she just didn't know what to do with herself..... as for Ray he just fucked her nice and slow until she came and like usually, he didn't stop instead he fucked her right through her orgasm..... he opened her legs wide and he pressed them on the bed from both side and he moved in and out of her with a normal space****

Ray: ooh yes baby...fuck

****he said moving in and out of her while staring down at her pussy and his dick that is covered with her cum and wetness busy sliding in and out of her.....he increased his pace a bit with his grip getting tighter and tighter, on her thighs and he increased the pace faster as he was now chasing his own happy ending..... he was going so fast that Mbali was hit by another orgasm and he didn't and after a few strokes he slammed into her and shot his cum inside of her cursing and groaning deep..... after some time of catching his breath he pulled out and her went to the bathroom and came back with a wet towel and he cleaned himself and Mbali then he opened Mbali's legs even though they were shaking and he stared down on her pussy and he started jerking his shaft waking it, he jerked it with his right hand while his left hand was rubbing Mbali's clit and when he was fully hard he flipped Mbali and he entered her from behind and she moaned out loud, by now she was numb and she wanted to rest a bit but Ray was having none of that****

Mbali: Ray im tired

Ray: mmmmh this round is for buying that shitty thing so brace yourself my flower cause it's gonna be one long ass round

****and he started to move before she could say anything.....****

.
. .
.

** they were now sitting in the couch that is in the bedroom and they were eating takeaways, Mbali was wearing only his shirt while Ray was wearing only his briefs, her nana was on fire and her body was tired, Ray just woke her up from her nap so she can eat***

Mbali: my poor nana

he chuckled

Ray: never make me jealous or make me mad cause this will be some of the consequences you'll face

she pouted and he chuckled

Ray: but I love you though and a lot My flower

she just rolled her eyes

Mbali: yeah I know

he kissed her lips

Ray: im going home for the weekend with my brothers and Heath's wife

Mbali: ooh ok....when are you leaving?

Ray: Thursday late

Mbali: ooh? that's like two days from now Ray

she said pouting and he bend over and perked her lips

Ray: my father wants us home by Friday so we leaving Thursday to avoid being told the flight has been postponed due to bad weather and shit and we end up arriving Saturday cause that old man will skin us alive my flower....when he says Friday it should be Friday before he retires to bed and plus I need to tell him about you and our unborn baby

she sighed

Mbali: ok..... so when will you come back

Ray: Monday

she sighed again

Mbali: ok I guess I will go to KZN for the weekend then

Ray: home?

she nodded

Ray: ok but you better make sure those small boys stays the hell away from you cause I don't mind putting a bullet through some fuckboy's head and also make sure your phone is always on and with you all the time ok

Mbali: yes baby

he smirked

Ray: you should call me that more often

****she nodded****

Ray: and please take care of my little man in here

****he said rubbing her flat stomach and she smiled****

Mbali: I will don't worry and oooh always remember that you are taken cause believe me I'll know if you let deranged bitches touch you or you touch them and don't ask me how

****he chuckled****

Ray: yes mam.....i love you ok.... both of you

Mbali: and we love you too daddy

****he smiled wide.....he still couldn't believe that in a few months' time he's gonna be a father.... then her phone rang and Ray went to take it for her and when he saw who was calling he got bored instantly, he gave the phone to Mbali and she answered****

Mbali: bhuti

Jay: Mbali ukuphi? (Mbali where are you?)

Mbali: im....im with Ray bhuti

****he clicked his tongue and he dropped the call and she sighed****

Ray: please don't stress my son abeg, your brother has a wife and kids so biko this is my first child so take it easy ooo

****she gave him a bored look and he chuckled then he kissed her lips****

Ray: they will all come around don't worry ok

****she nodded****

Ray: now smile for daddy

****she blushed and he chuckled****

.
. .
.

* The following day in the morning he went to the warehouse and he found Jabu already there with Mat while Heath was back home with Naledi***

Ray: bros bros bros

****he fist bumped them****

Jabu: nja yami Big Ray himself

* Ray chuckled***

Mat: jefe....you ready?

Ray: yeah is he ready for me?

Mat: yeah lets go

* then they went to the room Kitso was held in and he got ready by wearing protective garments and so did Mat and Jabu***

Jabu: I wonder what he's gonna do to him

he said to Mat

Mat: just wait and see he loves experimenting and the results come out positive.....well most of the time

Kitso: pleaseeee ma...man stop im so...sorry please forgive me man please don't I hate needles

he said when he saw Ray holding a syringe then Ray got closer to him with that syringe that has a paralyzing agent called succinylcholine and he injected Kitso and almost immediately his body got paralyzed but he was still very much conscious....then he took a spray that contained pesticide vapors and chlorpyrifos in it and he went back to Kitso who was looking at him with tears running down from each side of his face

Ray: well my boy this is a pesticide spray and if it gets in contact with your skin or you inhale it you will get seriously ill and the exposed areas that gets in contact with it becomes permanently paralyzed....well it's a painful process before you become paralyzed but the end result is you get paralyzed and might end up being dead but im a doctor so I'll try by all means to make sure you survive ok.... well the thing is it happened once to some man in the US, the thing is the dude didn't wear protective garment like the one im wearing while spraying some room so shit happened and now he's permanently paralyzed and he almost lost his life too so now I need to see if the same shit can happen to you and if you survive then I'll turn this into a drug and sell it in the black market and make some moola

Jabu: ooooh shit

Mat chuckled.....anyway Ray sprayed the pesticide spray on Kitso's body from waist down and he sprayed a small amount on his nose and he put it away while Kitso was busy crying silently since he couldn't move an inch....After 30 minutes he became ill with nausea, abdominal cramping and numbness from his waist down and he also had bilateral shoulder pain and chest pains....he couldn't move an inch of his body but he was feeling each and every pain and as much as he wanted to scream he couldn't.....and Ray treated him with atropine and pralidoxime the same drugs that were used in the hospital that man was in back in USA , then he put an oxygen mask on his face and also put an IV on his hand that had some morphine in it cause he knew the pain was unbearable and he didn't want him to die from pain before he finishes with his experiment then he instructed that they leave the room

outside the room they took off the protective garments and they went to have some drink after they washed their hands

Mat: you done with him jefe?

Ray: nah I'll go check on him later and plus I still need to wipe out some of his memory

****He nodded****

Jabu: damn I could see the pain that was visible on his face big Ray

Ray: and he's gonna go through it for 12 days before I release him

Jabu: damn

Mat: La Parca at work Jabs

****they laughed****

.

.

.

****They were now inside a private jet ready for takeoff..... it was Ray, Heath, Mj, Naledi, Omphile and Lesedi while Jabu and Mat are gonna remain behind and keep a close eye at Kitso while injecting him with drugs Ray instructed them to inject him with at a specific time until he gets back****

Heath: are you ok Obi m

****he whispered in her ear and she nodded.....she didn't want to go to Nigeria because she knows Heath's parents don't like her or even want her as a daughter in law but she trusted Heath so here she is..... and as for Ray he was on a call with Mbali****

Heath: all will be well Obi m trust me ok

****she nodded and he kissed her forehead****

Mj: sister star don't worry ok we got your back especially me cause I know how to raise mother's blood pressure so relax

****Heath chuckled and Naledi giggled****

Naledi: I don't want you to leave Mj I swear im gonna be bored to death

****she said pouting****

Mj: don't worry I'll be back before you know it

Heath: ooh no no no no.....on your next visit you going to visit either Jabu's house or big Ray's house

****Naledi laughed and Mj chuckled****

Mj: really bros?

****he said rolling his eyes****

Heath: no man you eat a lot I mean even my pregnant wife doesn't eat as much as you eat

****they laughed****

Mj: sister star doesn't complain so im coming back ooo

Heath: well im complaining for her

Mj: well either way im coming back

Heath: mxm

****an announcement was made that they should buckle up and they did and soon they took off****

.
. .
.

*** they landed the following day and they were now on their way to their father's house*****

Naledi: yho aowa bathong (no people) this weather no no no

****they laughed****

Heath: mmmmh and remember we grew up here

Naledi: and wonder why ya'll aren't pitch black in colour

Mj: skin lightening sister

****they laughed again****

Ray: don't count me in on that skin lightening ish

Mj: mxm biko don't even start with me Big Ray you are a master of skin lightening and we both know it, you and brother Heath

****they laughed****

Ray: I go slap you Mj

Heath: don't start with me Mj abeg

****Mj laughed****

Omphile: dad can I also do skin lightening?

*** she said softly and everyone in the car went silent then Ray cleared his throat*****

Ray: my princess is someone bullying you at school about your skin color?

*** Naledi saw her swallowing while looking down*****

Heath: Omphile are you being bullied?

****she nodded while playing with her fingers and Naledi's bottom lip trembled and she swallowed hard while the whole car went silent that's until Mj spoke with a serious tone****

Mj: what is the name of that monkey or monkeys that bully you Phile?

she swallowed and Naledi pulled her to her chest and he held her tight and Omphile just cried, as for Ray and Heath they were too angry to even say anything

Naledi: its ok baby, I'll handle this ok.....no one and I mean no one bullies my daughter and gets away with it.....don't worry mommy will handle it ok

Omphile nodded and she kept on brushing her back until she calmed down....as for Lesedi she was sleeping on Mj's chest while Heath and Ray were sitting in the front with Ray as the driver..... they were escorted by two cars full of guards , one was on the front while another one was at the back

Ray: Omphile!

Omphile: dad

she calls Ray dad and Heath daddy

Ray: we will deal with this when we go back home ok

Omphile: ok

she said softly and as for Heath he was just too angry to even say anything

Mj: and ya'll better face-time me when you go to that school cause I want to see how those monkeys that bully my beautiful "like a goddess" niece look like.....i have things I need to say to them, him or her nx

then he clicked his tongue

.
. .
. . .

* They finally arrived and as soon as the cars parked the guards got out of their cars and walked around the yard checking the coast, then the brothers got out of the car and Heath helped Naledi out of the car and they walked to the door while some guards took out their bags..... they opened the door and walked in, they found their father sitting in the lounge drinking tea and they greeted them and he greeted them back***

Mr.Masden: welcome

then he looked at Omphile

Mr.masden: come say hi to your Nna ukwu (grandfather) properly

Omphile smiled and she went to him and hugged him then she sat next to him

Mr.Masden: Naledi how are you my daughter

they were all shocked by his words

Naledi: im...im fine sir and you

****she said looking down****

Mr.Masden: dad will do please and im fine too

****he said smiling at her and she nodded smiling faintly and Mr. Masden looked at Mj who had Lesedi in his arms****

Mr.Masden: I see the prodigal son is back to give us headaches

****they laughed****

Mj: dad please ooo I had a long flight so it's too early for all that

Mr.Masden: oooh shut up and bring her to me

****Mj looked at Heath and he nodded and he took the sleeping Lesedi to him and Mr. Masden held her making sure he doesn't wake her up****

Mr.Masden: what's her name?

Omphile: Lesedi grandpa which mean light

****she said smiling and everyone laughed lightly****

Mr.masden: ok princess..... and I'll call her light

Omphile: and I'll call her light too grandpa

****Mr Masden laughed****

Mr.Masden: Chineke m (my God) so you are stealing from me now

****Omphile laughed and she hid her face on his shoulder then Lesedi woke up and she scanned around and her eyes landed on Heath****

Lesedi: dadi (daddy)

****she said with a sleepy voice raising her arms and Heath went to take her and she rested her head on his chest****

Mr.Masden: mmmmh daddy's little girl just like princess Omphile here....ok then take your wife and kids upstairs and come back here with Akunna you have some explaining to do and your uncles are on their way

****Heath swallowed then he nodded****

Mj: what about me

Mr.masden: what about you....mxm my friend go upstairs to your room jorr its too early to be dealing with your crazy self at least wait until your brothers leave biko (please)

****Mj sulked and Heath and Ray laughed at him****

Heath: lets go Obi m

****they walked out of the lounge and before they can get to the stairs Nomvula came walking from the kitchen while wiping her hands with a dish cloth****

Nomvula: ooh welcome my babies

* she hugged Mj who then kissed her cheek and she also hugged Heath who reluctantly hugged her back and he looked at Ray***

Nomvula: Raymond

Ray: mother

then she looked at Naledi with a fake smile

Nomvula: mmmmh I heard you even went as deep as making my son to marry you congrats

Naledi looked down and before Heath could say anything Ray spoke

Ray: this time you mess with Naledi then you'll be messing with me too mother and we both know you can't handle me

Mj: or me

she frowned then she chuckled

Nomvula: you even won this one mmmmh your muti must be good neh

Heath: NOMVULA ENOUGH!

he roared and she jumped a bit

Nomvula: so it's not enough that you once pointed a gun at me and now you even raise your voice at me Heath

Heath: didn't I warn you to lay off Naledi

Nomvula: uyabona wena.... heeh nx

she said pointing at Naledi and Naledi looked at Nomvula with teary eyes she couldn't understand why Heath's mother hated her so much

Ray: you know I thought Dad wanting to take a second wife will humble you but nope a leopard will never change its spots

Heath: lets go Obi m this woman is not worth it nx

he pulled Naledi upstairs and Mj and Omphile followed them

Nomvula: remember this is my husband's house!

she yelled at them

Ray: you are a despicable woman and I actually feel sorry for you cause none of your children can stand you.....you better make sure you die before dad cause if dad's ancestors remember him first then you'll die alone woman and believe me none of us will even come to your funeral

then he walked up the stairs leaving her tongue tied

Mr.Masden: he's right you better make sure I don't die first cause he'll make sure you feel hell on earth, I raised him and groomed him to be who he is so I know what im talking about

Nomvula: and you find humor in him treating me like shit isn't it

Mr.Masden: cause sometimes you deserve it nx

****he clicked his tongue then he walked back in the lounge leaving Nomvula with tears in her eyes.....she clicked her tongue and went back to the kitchen****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👄👄👄

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....45

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

****Mat and Jabu were sitting in the office at the warehouse when Jabu's phone rang and she picked it up, it was his grandmother****

Jabu: magriza (gran)

Voice: Jabulani ukuphi ushaka (where is shaka) I've been calling him but his phone doesn't go through

Jabu: his father called him and Ray, they are in Nigeria as we speak....what's wrong mkhulu and is that gogo shouting

****his grandfather sighed****

Mkhulu: yes...come home now Jabulani

Jabu: ok im on my way

****he said getting worried****

Mkhulu: now Jabulani!

****he commanded him****

Jabu: yebo mkhulu

****then they dropped the call and Jabu quickly got up****

Mat: what's wrong Jabs?

Jabu: I don't know, granddad said I shout come home now and I heard gogo shouting or screaming in the background and he was also asking about Heath

****he said packing his things in his laptop bag ****

Jabu: I'll see you later bros

****they fist bumped****

Mat: keep me updated

Jabu: sure

****then he rushed out****

.

.

.

Voice: Naledi listen to me and listen to me well.....your life is in danger so I want you to be careful.... wankutlwa?(you hear me)

Naledi: mmmh

****she said in her sleep and she turned and looked the other way....she was feeling jet legged so she took a rest along with her kids while Heath and Ray were having a meeting with the elders downstairs****

Voice: do you hear me Naledi? don't trust anyone and beware of what you eat cause your life is in danger

Naledi: mh

****then she continued to sleep***

.

.

.

****DOWNSTAIRS****

Uncle1: why are you acting like you don't know our ways Ezeudo, how can you marry a woman without the consent of your parents and us as the elders of this family, why are you behaving like an outcast Gwa m nwoke! (answer me boy)

Heath: O wutere nwanne mama m (im sorry uncle)

Uncle2: yes it's good that you are sorry cause this is not how our brother and your mother raised you.... you can't just take someone's daughter and marry her without paying for her bride price

Mr.masden: paying for her bride price is not even much of a big deal, imagine them finding out that their daughter is married and she even changed her surname and her daughter's surname too that is not even Ezeudos biologically to Owoh-Masden...imagine!

Uncle3: Ezeudo my boy our people say " one to whom an oath is administered says that if the ogu (swearing stick) annoys him and gives him two strokes, will he give you one and take one?

Uncle1: ehe!

he chanted agreeing with him

Uncle3: now we know the damage is already done so listen to us and take our advice cause we will never mislead you or ignore our advises and if/when something bad results from you marrying a woman without her family's consent and our own consent then you will suffer the consequences alone cause im sure even our ancestors and hers are angry by what you did

all along Heath was looking down

Mr.Masden: and you Akunna you let him do this even though you knew it was wrong mxm birds of the same feathers

he said with an angry voice

Ray: my elders there's a saying that " one who has been bitten by a snake is afraid of an earthworm" so dad what happened in South Africa when you came with Adanma made Ezeudo to do what he did, he was afraid that you might come with another wife for him and that Star might leave him, he meant no harm or disrespect he was just doing what his heart was telling him to do at that time cause he was scared...right Ezeh?

Heath nodded

Heath: my elders Ururu (edible raffia termites) says, rather than closing his buttocks(which would kill him) , extract his oil so that he looks shriveled.....

the elders nodded

Heath: so it was better for me to ignore all the traditional rights I was supposed to do before marrying her and to also not tell both our families and save my relationship with Naledi than to wait for my family to accept her and lose her while waiting for that to happen which seemed impossible at that time

Uncle2: we hear you Ezeudo but im sure you know what you did is not how we do things and since we as your elders also have a hand into pushing you to do this then we need to do the right thing and that is for you pay for her bride price and have her introduced to our family and ancestors properly

Heath brushed his hair looking down

Mr.Masden: what is it?

Heath: her...her family disowned her when she chose me over them and im glad they did cause they are evil and they don't deserve her

Uncle2: thunder fire that your mouth mxm.... may Amadioha(God of thunder) fire that mouth of yours for talking such nonsense

the uncle said to Heath and they heard someone giggling on the other side and Mr. Masden knew it was MJ and Ray just chuckled

Mr.Masden: Michael Chukwuemeka Owoh-Masden!

he called out to him with a stern voice and Mj swallowed hard cause he didn't think they heard him

MJ: dad

he said with a low tone walking in and he stood next to one of the couches looking down

Mr.Masden: what are you doing eavesdropping on our meeting!

he asked him with a hard tone and Mj swallowed hard

Mj: Ekele m ndi okenye (greetings my elders)

Elders: Ndewo

they replied

Mj: ummm my elders you see the outcome of you not allowing your young sons to be part of family meetings, we end up eavesdropping ooo but not because we are being naughty or anything but because we want to know what happens in these meetings and how you handle important issues which might end up building me as a young man because we all know that you all are closer to your graves and soon im gonna be an elder and I won't even know how to go about it

Ray and Heath were folding their lips holding in their laughter cause he looked serious

Mr.Masden: so the best way for you was to eavesdrop on us abi?

Mj: my elder come on we both know you told me to go to my room instead of telling me to sit in on this meeting

he said 'my elder' to his father and the uncles chuckled

Mr.Masden: ooh shut up..... Mj tell me how does your brain work mmmmh

Mj: it works very well my elder

Mr.Masden: Chimezie (uncle 2) please talk to your nephew biko before I ask Amadioha to strike his mouth shut

Mj: why would you do that my elder I mean im only speaking the truth and my mind

Mr.Masden: MJ!

Mj: my elder

**Mr Masden just shook his head defeated and Ray and Heath busted out with laughter especially when they looked at how serious Mj was and so did uncle Chimezie and uncle Chibuzor, they

laughed along with Ray and Heath while Mr Masden and uncle Chioke just shook their heads bewildered by MJ **

Mj: so my elders do you permit me to sit in on family meetings from now on?

* the elders looked at each other with smiles on their faces***

Uncle.Chioke: Chukwuemeka what do you think?

they asked Mj's father

Mj: uncle abeg don't ask him biko cause we all know he'll say no

Mr.Masden: so now you know what im thinking Junior?

Mj: no my elder but I know you don't see me as a man but as a boy and im a man my elder

Uncle.Chimezie: ooh a man you say?

Mj: yes my elder, I mean ofcourse I still need my parents guidance and help financially since im still in school but I am a man...I mean I can father a child if I want to but I cant cause my father would skin me alive or even ask Amadioha to strike me mad but I am a man my elder

* Ray and Heath were laughing silently while Uncle Chibuzor was busy wiping his tears off***

Mr.Masden: you know Michael if you didn't look like me I would say they changed you in the hospital cause no one from our past generation behaved like you

Mj: Ekem ekele Chineke m bu nwa gin woke m bu okenye (then thanks to God im your son my elder)

they laughed

Mr.Masden: shut up and sit down before you give me a headache

Mj smiled and he sat down and Ray's phone rang and it was Jabu and he asked to be excused and he went to the other room to answer it

Ray: bros haw far?

Jabu: Big Ray where is Mshikaro?

he said with a worried tone

Ray: he's in the lounge talking to the elders why what's wrong bros?

Jabu: Naledi's life is in danger bros so gogo needs to speak to him

Ray: wait what?.....is that her in the background?

Jabu: yeah Big Ray she's freaking me out...she keeps on saying Naledi's life is in danger and she wants to talk to mshikaro

Ray: shit ok hold on and let me get him

he went back to the lounge

Ray: ummm dad gogo is not ok and she wants to speak to Ezeudo

Heath: what? whats wrong with her?

Ray: I don't know but come she wants to talk to you

****he quickly stood up and they left the lounge and Ray put the phone on loudspeaker****

Ray: Jabu he's here you can give her the phone

*** they heard Jabu speaking to her and she sniffed*****

Gogo: shaka?

Heath: my love what's wrong

Gogo: Naledi's life is in danger please save her....save her Shaka I see her on the floor bleeding from her mouth dead and I also see you hanging yourself when her death becomes too much for you

****Heath looked at Ray with his eyes popped out then he thought of Naledi and he ran towards the stairs going up leaving Ray on the spot they were in****

Gogo: please save her Shaka

Ray: gran please calm down Heath and I we'll make sure she's safe I promise and you know I keep my promised

Gogo: ok...ok....

****she sniffed wiping her tears****

Gogo: mzungu wam (my grandson) I know you are home and your father called you and your brothers there but please come back cause Naledi and her unborn babies are not safe

Ray: who would want to hurt her gran

Gogo: I don't know all I saw is Naledi and Shaka

Ray: what...what if its Nom...Nomvula

Gogo: I don't care....nothing should happen to Shaka and his wife and kids you hear me.....if it's her then it will be her cross to bear cause I tried with her Ray God knows I tried so much that I prayed for her more than I even prayed for my own husband and she still has a dark heart and full of envy and hatred, if her being exposed to everyone for her to heal from the evil she did then so it shall be

Ray: what evil did she do Gran?

Gogo: look I have to go please protect Naledi Raymond

****then she dropped the call.....while upstairs, Heath was holding Naledi tight after he woke her up from her sleep with his heart beating rapidly....he knew that his grandmother wasn't making things up so the thought of losing Naledi to death terrified him more than anything in the world****

Naledi: what's wrong Heath?

****he swallowed****

Heath: nothing Obi m

Naledi: are you sure?

Heath: yeah I just....i haven't checked on you for some time now so I got scared that Nomvula might have done something to you I don't trust her

Naledi: she might hate me but im carrying her grandchildren I don't think she would hurt her own blood

Heath: I wouldn't put it passed her Obi m

****she sighed****

Naledi: don't say that about your mother Heath, she's just being over protective.....i don't know why cause I mean no harm to your life or maybe it's because im an albino and she's part of the group of people who don't see us as humans but im sure she means no harm

****Heath didn't say anything back he just continued to hold her tight****

Naledi: you know I had a dream

Heath: im listening

Naledi: a voice was busy telling me to be careful and also to not trust anyone and to also be careful of what I eat, it was strange but im sure it was just a dream

****Heath's body tensed and he closed his eyes and he prayed silently****

.
. .
. . .

* Jabu was now sitting outside in the veranda while his grandparents were inside in their bedroom with his grandfather holding his wife tight while brushing her back gently as she drifted off to sleep with her head on his chest....Jabu was worried about Naledi and Heath and he wished he left with them so he can help keep Naledi safe but he knew Ray's gonna help Heath keep her safe....then his phone rang and it was Amo***

Jabu: rato laka (my love)

****she sniffed****

Jabu: Amogelang what's wrong?

****he said getting worked up****

Amo: Jabu can...can you please come and pick me up

****he stood up walking inside the house****

Jabu: what's wrong?

Amo: I'll tell you when you get here please....i know you are busy but i....

****he interrupted her****

Jabu: I'll never be busy for you Amo ok.....just go wait for me at spesh's fast food join I'll find you there

Amo: ok

she dropped the call and Jabu knocked on his grandparents bedroom door

.
. .
. . .

**He parked outside spesh's place and he got out of the car with people looking at him but more especially at his expensive car and he closed the door and walked inside and he saw her sitting alone on the bench staring into space, she had an uneaten kota (bunny chow) on her hand....he walked to her and as soon as her nose caught his cologne she turned and he was standing next to her, he pulled out his hand to her and she took it and he helped her stand up and he could see she was crying, she was a yellowbone so she couldn't hide that she was crying even if she wanted to.... he then perked her lips with some girls giving Amo nasty looks cause they didn't understand why she would end up with a good looking man who looks like he's made it in life while they end up with township riff ruffs **

Jabu: let's go

she nodded and she took her handbag and they went to his car, got in and he drove off.....silence filled the car with Jabu wondering what made her cry, on top of that he was worried about Heath and Naledi and his grandmother..... his head was just all over the place.....then his phone rang and he answered

Jabu: bros

Mat: Jabs is your gran ok

he sighed

Jabu: she'll be fine but Heath and Naledi might not be

Mat: what do you mean?

Jabu: just call Ray he will explain everything to you cause I can't right now, im with Amo and she's not well

Mat: ok let me call him

Jabu: ok shap

they ended the call and Amo wanted to ask him about Heath and Naledi but her mind wasn't in the right place it was all over what happened earlier on before she called Jabu.... they finally arrived at Jabu's house and he parked the car and they got out and went inside the house after Jabu unlocked the door and they went to the lounge and she sat on the couch while Jabu was sitting on the glass table facing her

Jabu: who made you cry?

she looked down and played with her fingers

Jabu: Amogelang kere ke mpya ya ko kae e e go llisitseng (I said which dog made you cry)

****tears ran down her cheeks and she quickly wiped them and Jabu didn't move from where he was sitting, he was looking at her with an intense look on his face****

Amo: they.... they arranged a marriage for me with some well-known pastor's son

Jabu: ASKIES?

****he said standing up with a deadly look on his face****

Jabu: o reng? (what did you say?)

Amo: and...and when I told dad I don't want to be married off he said I'll do as he says or pack my things and leave his house

****she then wiped her tears with the back of her hand as for Jabu he was standing there looking at her with his hands on his waist with his chest moving up and down fast****

Amo: I then told him that im no longer a virgin and that im in love with someone else so that he could reconsider his decision and he lost it, he....he slapped me and he told me from this day im dead to him and he told me I should get out of his house and never set my foot in his house.....he...he called me a sinner and he said im gonna burn in hell for choosing to be a whore rather than to follow God's way

****she said wiping her falling tears and Jabu walked out going outside with a look that made chills to run down Amo's spine..... then after some time he walked back in with his eyes red with rage and he sat next to her and pulled her to his chest and he held her tight....she could now smell the strong scent of nicotine on him, which means he went out to smoke so he can calm down****

Jabu: its ok rato laka (my love) your father is not God ok he's supposed to be a messenger of God but now he's busy abusing his position..... wena just pray to God and let him deal with your father accordingly cause only God has a right to judge you and not some human whom I know wasn't all holy before he became a pastor

****he kissed the top of her head****

Amo: I'll...I'll call my friend nhlanhla and ask her if I can stay with her for....

****he interrupted her****

Jabu: that's not happening, you are staying here with me.....i know you don't like cohabiting and stuff so pray to God about it but you are moving in with me and that's that

****she didn't say anything cause her father always disapproved of vat n sat and now she was about to do it****

Jabu: why did you lie to him about your virginity?

****she sighed..... well she's a 25 year old virgin****

Amo: I thought if I told him im no longer a virgin that will make him reconsider his decision of marrying me off but things didn't go like I thought they would

Jabu: I might as well break it cause now im sure they hate me for deflowering you even though they have never met me before

****tears came out of her eyes****

Amo: im sorry Jabu I thought they....

Jabu: shhhh its ok, im gonna deflower you one of these days so it's all good

****he said with a smirk on his face and she swallowed hard then he pushed her off him gently and he wiped off her tears****

Jabu: you are mine Amogelang and mine alone.....remember I told you that I was once a bad guy who didn't give a fuck about anything or anyone except for my family members and now im reformed so your father shouldn't provoke me cause once the monster in me wakes up he'll regret it

****she swallowed hard again then he perked her lips****

Jabu: but don't worry, he'll accept my lobola and damages money or I'll force the money down his throat

Amo: da...damages?

he smirked*

Jabu: ke nwa di ghubu my love mmmmh bo seroba mpeto le serathafatsa kuku (I drink traditional herbs) so I don't shoot blanks rato laka

****her eyes popped out she was terrified by the thought of getting pregnant especially outside wedlock....well she has seen the bottles in the fridge and he once told her what they are for****

Jabu: I love you ok and im not going anywhere and im never letting you go cause o waka wena(you are mine)

****he kissed her forehead****

Amo: I love you too but....but im scared Jabu

Jabu: you have nothing to be scared about Amo, daddy J got you and you know he always keeps his promises right

****she nodded****

Jabu: good now e fa papa lelamza mo (kiss daddy here)

****he pointed at his lips and she smiled shyly and she kissed him..... well deep down he was burning with anger but he knew he has to keep it together or he'll scare Amo if she's to see him enraged****

.

.

.

∞∞∞∞ BACK IN NIGERIA ∞∞∞∞

** they were now sited in the dining room table waiting to eat..... Lesedi was on Heath's lap and they were gonna share food like they usually do and Omphile was sitting next to her mommy busy brushing her belly smiling from ear to ear when the babies moved***

Nomvula: Heath give that baby to one of the maids to feed her so we can eat in peace biko

the table went silent

Heath: don't start with me please im not in the mood

Nomvula: but I was....

her husband interrupted her

Mr.Masden: ENOUGH NOMVULA....ENOUGH!

he shouted and the table went silent again

Mj: mother can you please for the love of God just act normal for at least two hours biko

Nomvula: will you just shut up Mj nx.....now can we just eat cause I can't stand to share a table with her...its like she's sent here to torment me nx

Naledi sighed looking down at her plate

Ray: what kind of a woman are you Nomvula in fact you know what you are a disgrace

Heath got up

Mr.Masden: sit down Ezeh

Heath: Its fine dad I'll just take my wife and kids and we will go eat somewhere else

Uncle.Chioke: Ezeudo your father said sit down.....leave her remember whatever happens in the dark always comes to light so leave her our ancestors will deal with her

Nomvula clicked her tongue looking at Chioke and Heath sat down and Mr Masden sighed

Mr.masden: lets hold hands so our princess can bless the food

they did and Omphile prayed and after she was done they started to eat except for Naledi who lost her appetite now

Heath: eat Obi m

Naledi: I've lost my appetite

she said with a low tone but unfortunately they heard her

Nomvula: I didn't slave away in the kitchen for nothing little girl so eat the damn food

Omphile looked at her grandmother with an angry look on her face and tears ran down her cheeks

Ray: Princess

Omphile: I wanna go home dad I don't wanna be here anymore

she said getting up and she ran out

Mj: I'll go after her

he got up and went after her

Ray: WHATS YOUR PROBLEM NOMVULA

Nomvula: don't start with me Raymond please....i didn't say anything to her

* the uncles shook their heads while Heath was looking at his mother with an angry look on his face....he wanted to jump on her now and just strangle her to death***

Uncle.Chimezie: now I see why you want a second wife my brother

Nomvula: ooh shut up Chimezie you two timing He-goat nx

she said looking at him with a disgusting look on her face

Uncle.Chimezie: WHAT DID YOU CALL ME WOMAN?

Nomvula: YOU HEARD ME...YOU ARE A HE-GOAT..... JUST BECAUSE I REFUSED TO LET YOU GET BETWEEN MY LEGS NOW YOU'RE PRETENDING TO LIKE THIS ALBINO CURSED THING, WE BOTH KNOW YOU WANTED HEATH TO MARRY YOUR FRIEND'S DAUGHTER NX STUPID BACKSTABBER

Uncle.Chioke: what?

Mr masden shook his head looking down and Heath got up with Lesedi and he helped Naledi up too

Nomvula: SIT DOWN AND EAT YOUR FOOD HEATH

they walked out ignoring her and Ray got up too and he looked at his father

Ray: you should have divorced her when she cheated on you dad now look how her wickedness has also affected your granddaughter

Nomvula: CANT YOU ALL SEE THAT SHE WAS SENT HERE TO TORMENT ME.....CANT YOU SEE THAT

Ray: TORMENT YOU FOR WHAT NOMVULA, WHAT DID YOU DO TO BE TORMENTED BY HER....WHAT DID YOU DO?

Nomvula: she was sent here to torment me ok and I'd rather die than to accept her as my daughter in law....my son deserves better....i won't let her come here and ruin my family..... she was sent here to torment me and I'll be damned if I let her win!

she then got up and took Naledi's plate and she walked away and Ray wondered why she took Naledi's plate then he also walked out thinking hard

Uncle.Chioke: like I said what happens in the dark will always come to light

then he turned to look at his brother Chimezie

Uncle.Chioke: im disappointed at you Chimezie from now on I don't want you anywhere near my wife you hear me or I'll kill you with my own bare hands

Uncle.Chimezie: she's lying against me my brothers

Uncle.Chibuzor: ooh keep quiet, we all know you like other peoples wives so go tell that nonsense to the birds

Mr.Masden: Chibuzor and Chioke before the end of next week I want Patience (the second wife) in my house as my wife

Uncle.Chioke: what about your first wife

Mr.Masden: like you said what happens in the dark always comes to light so let her demons eat her up.... and you Chimezie I don't ever want to see you in my house ever again I hope im making myself clear

****then he got up and walked out****

Uncle.Chibuzor: she was right you are a He-goat and I always warned you that your lust for other people's wives will be your downfall

Uncle.Chimezie: mxm get away..... Chukwuemeka is not God so he can go to hell for all I care....nonsense!

****he said getting up and also walking out and the remaining uncles shook their heads defeated****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota💋💋💋

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....46

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

Jabu: what did he say?

****he asked Amo after she dropped the call she received from her elder brother****

Amo: he wanted to know where I am and that we should meet at home

Jabu: that wont happen so call him back and give him my home address

****she looked at him with her eyes popped out****

Amo: Jabu I cant have him come here

Jabu: why not?...are you ashamed of me now Amo

****he asked her with a serious tone and she swallowed hard****

Amo: of course not

Jabu: then call him and give him my home address cause there's no way in hell you going back to your father's house after he slapped you and called you a whore....what if they want to kidnap you and forcefully marry you off to some piece of shit or you change your mind after they put pressure on you

Amo: I wont Jabu I promise

Jabu: im not taking any chances now call him

****she sighed and called him back and she gave him an address and he said he's on his way****

.
. .
. . .

****the was a knock on the door and Jabu stood up from the couch and he went to another room giving them space and Amo breathed out loud and she went to open the door and her elder brother was standing there****

Amo: abuti (brother)

Modise: Amo

****she made way for him and he got in while checking out the inside deco of the house****

Modise: go take your things and lets go

****she didn't move she just looked down****

Modise: AMOGELANG I SAID GO TAKE YOUR THINGS AND LETS GO HOME!

****he said with a stern voice and she swallowed hard****

Amo: papa disowned me abuti

****he looked at her with an intense look and he clicked his tongue****

Modise: now tell me which of your friends lives in this expensive double story house Amogelang?

****she didn't say anything****

Modise: OOH I SEE...YOU BROUGHT ME TO THE HOUSE THAT IS OWNED BY THAT BASTARD THAT DEFLOWERED YOU ISNT IT?

****she bit her lower lip looking down****

Modise: ANSWER ME!

****he shouted ****

Amo: I love him abuti

Modise: LOVE HIM?...LOVE HIM? THAT BASTARD MADE YOU SIN AGAINST GOD AND YOU TELL ME YOU LOVE HIM

Amo: abuti ga o tlhaloganye (brother you don't understand)

Modise: DON'T TELL ME NONSENSE AMOGELANG WANKUTLWA (you hear me)...look papa called Moss and he told him about you losing your virginity cause some boy forced himself on you and he said it doesn't matter he still wants to marry you and that we don't have to tell his parents so you can come back home

Jabu: wanyela(you are talking shit) you rubbish nx

****he said walking in the lounge****

Jabu: wanyela san wankutlwa o bolela nyoso jou gaat (you are talking shit you ass)

Modise: askies?

Jabu: VOETSEK....O TLA MO O IMELA KE MARETE O TLO BOLELA MASEPA (you come here and talk shit)

****he said with an angry voice****

Amo: Ja...Jabu

Jabu: keep quiet Amo and let me deal with this bastard!

****she kept quiet****

Modise: I don't have time for you demon....Amogelang go take you things and lets go

Jabu: she's not going anywhere!

Modise: AMOGELANG!

Jabu: HEY WENA YOUR BABOON DIDN'T I SAY SHE'S NOT GOING ANYWHERE

Modise: STAY OUT OF THIS YOU DEMON, AMOGELANG IS MY SISTER AND SHE'S COMING HOME WITH ME

****he said grabbing Amo's arm roughly****

Jabu: ke tla o kgaola marete san....o tla nnyela wankutlwa....ke tla o bontsha masepa san (I'll cut your balls boy....you will shit yourself you hear me.....i'll show you shit boy)....now voetsek and get your fucken hand off her

Modise: LETS GO AMO

****he said pulling her and Jabu grabbed him by his collar***

Jabu: o nyako bonang wena heh?...o nyako bonang jou moeskond?... (what do you want to see? what do you want to see you bastard) now voetsek, get out of my house

Modise: SO YOU ARE CHOOSING THIS DEMON OVER YOUR FAMILY AMOGELANG?

Jabu: O RE MANG KE DEMON SAN?...O RE MANG KE DEMON?...KE TLAO MURA WANKUTLWA MSUNU (who are you calling a demon boy?...who are you calling a demon?.....i'll panel beat you you hear me)

he said pushing him to the closed door and he pinned him on it and he pulled a gun from his back and he pointed it on his face and Modise started shaking

Amo: Ja...Jabu please stop

and he ignored her

Jabu: o batlo nnyela san? (you want to shit yourself)

Modise: please man im sorry please don't hurt me

Jabu: voetsek....how dare you grab her like that in my presence....didn't your father disown her and called her a whore now why are you here and on top of that you fucken call me a fucken demon in my fucken house ontellisa keng ramarete

he said with the scariest look on his face which made Modise realize that he's in deep shit

Modise: look...look man im sorry ok please let me go

Jabu: now listen here and listen good, Amo is mine now go back and tell your father that if he doesn't want his congregation to know about his past he will welcome her back and except that she loves me and she wants to be with me jy verstaan?

Modise swallowed hard

Jabu: I SAID JY VERSTAAN?

he shouted and Modise nodded and Jabu let him go and Modise didn't even wait for him to say anything else, he just opened the door and ran out and Jabu turned to Amo who looked scared and he put the gun away and went closer to her

Jabu: im sorry you had to see that.... I wasn't gonna hurt him I just wanted to send a clear message that he shouldn't mess with you or he'll regret it ok

he said with a soft tone and she nodded then he pulled her into a hug

Jabu: I love you and believe me when I say your father will welcome you back and even accept my lobola ok

she nodded holding on to him tight

Jabu: don't worry daddy J got you ok

she nodded with her face buried on his chest..... she would give anything to go back home and have her father forgive her but she knew it comes with a price and she also knew that all hell will freeze before Jabu let her marry someone else so she was caught between a rock and a hard place

.
. .
.

Nomvula: stop...stop....please stop

****it was late at night and she was busy saying that crying in her sleep....her and her husband didn't share a bed anymore they were sleeping in separate bedrooms..... in her dream her hands were full of fresh blood and a chopped up body of a new born baby girl was laying on top of a table, she woke up screaming and when she realized that it was just a dream she breathed out loud and she wiped her sweaty face and she got out of bed and she went to bathroom, she did her business and after flushing the toilet she went to the basin and she washed her hands then she washed her face and when she lifted up her head to look at herself on the mirror she saw the mirror dripping with blood and she screamed and she ran out of the bathroom and she also ran out of her bedroom and she went and knocked on the bedroom door her husband was using repeatedly until her husband opened the door irritated and she threw herself at him and she cried with her body shaking****

Michael: what is it Rain?

Nomvula: im...im scared Michael please can I sleep here with you please

****he pushed her off him****

Michael: what are you scared off?

****she wiped her tears off and shifted uncomfortable****

Nomvula: its....its nothing serious

Michael: if its nothing serious then why are you crying.....what did you do so bad that is tormenting you like this Rain

Nomvula: really Michael....im here scared and all you care about is interrogating me like im some sort of criminal

****she said with some attitude and Mr Masden sighed and he shook his head****

Michael: I see you don't wanna come clean so please leave I want to sleep

****she looked at him with an angry look on her face****

Nomvula: you...you promised to always protect me Michael when we were dating and now you are failing to do so

Michael: and you promised to be a good wife to me and to always be faithful to me and to put me and our kids above anything when we got married but you failed dismally so don't give me that shit

Nomvula: that girl is evil Michael and im trying to save my son ok im trying to save our family...why can't you all see that

Michael: what makes you think she's evil mmmh...what have she done to show you that she's evil

****he asked with a serious voice****

Nomvula: she turned my son against me ok.....she made Heath to point a gun at me....me his mother

****Mr Masden chuckled****

Michael: and let me guess you did nothing to make Heath point a gun at you right?

Nomvula: she's evil Michael you have to believe me

Michael: please leave my room I want to sleep

he said opening the door wider for her to leave and she looked at her husband with teary eyes and that broke Mr Masden's heart but he didn't show her cause she has gotten away with a lot of things just because he loves her dearly

Michael: leave Nomvula I want to sleep

she swallowed hard and she walked out and Mr Masden closed the door after her and he held on to it looking down cause he missed his wife.... the wife she married many years ago and not this shell of a woman who has turned into something he's no familiar with

.
. .
.

* she went downstairs to the kitchen and she drank some water and she sat on one of the bar stools with her head resting on top of the counter, then she heard a cry of a new born baby that sounded familiar and she quickly raised her head and listened carefully and she could hear the cry was closer to the staircase and she went to the other side of the counter and she opened a drawer and took out a butcher knife and she slowly walked towards the staircase holding the knife ready to attack.... she got there and now the cry was up the stairs and she slowly climbed them and when she got to the last staircase the cry was now further down the passage of the bedrooms.....she slowly walked towards the passage and she stopped in front of Heath and Naledi's bedroom and she could hear that cry of a baby inside and she slowly turned the door handle and she got in and she saw the naked pale body of a new born baby lying next to Heath crying out loud and she quickly covered her ears***

Nomvula: STOP....STOP.....NOOO STOP

she said out loud and Heath opened his eyes and he turned and switched on the side lamp and he saw his mother covering her ears with tears running down her cheeks with a knife on her right hand

Heath: mo...mom what...what are you doing here?

he said sitting up and naledi stirred and she opened her eyes slowly

Naledi: Heath

she said with a sleepy voice and within a blink of an eye Nomvula was next to the bed with the knife held high with both hands ready to attack

Nomvula: GO BACK TO HELL YOU EVIL DEMON!

she said out loud and Naledi opened her eyes fully and when she saw Heath's mother holding the knife she screamed and Heath quickly covered Naledi with his body and he raised his arm to block the knife that was coming at her with force and the knife went through his arm deep with Naledi screaming her lungs out

Heath: FUCK!

he said when pain travelled from his stabbed arm to the rest of his body and that's when Nomvula came back to her senses and she screamed when she saw the knife deep inside Heath's flesh on his arm and she quickly ran out of the room..... Heath got out of the bed with the knife still stuck on his arm and he ran out of the bedroom going after her ignoring Naledi's screams as she called out to him when she saw the knife and also ignoring the pain he was feeling

Naledi: OOH MY GOD HEATH..... HEATH.... SOMEONE HELP...HELP....RAY....

she said screaming and trying to get out of bed as quickly as she could but it was a hard task to do.....just then Ray budged in their room with a gun on his hand

Ray: what going on why....

she interrupted him

Naledi: she stabbed him and he went after him please go help him Ray please

**she said with a hysterical tone and Ray put two and two together when he saw a trail of blood leaving the bedroom and he quickly got out following it and Mr. Masden was heard shouting what is going on outside their bedroom, he couldn't get in the bedroom out of respect **

Naledi: DAD COME IN!

she said crying and Mr Masden walked in....she was wearing short pyjama pants which exposed her thighs and one of Heath's shirts and you know what.....she didn't care

Mr.Masden: why is there blood on the floor...whats going on?

Naledi: she stabbed him and.... and he's bleeding, he went after her and.....please find him and help him dad please he's bleeding

**she begged him crying and Mr.Masden rushed out of the bedroom and he went to wake Mj and told him to go be with Naledi and the kids and he followed the blood trail*

.

.

.

Ray: EZEH LET HER GO BEFORE YOU KILL HER

he begged Heath as he pinned his mother on the cold tiles with his knee on her neck with his right hand that wasn't injured holding her by her long dreadlocks tight while Nomvula was busy chocking

Heath: THIS WITCH TRIED TO KILL MY WIFE RAY.....SHE WANTED TO STAB HER...SHE WANTED TO KILL HER

he said with an emotional and angry voice

Ray: let her go man....look at your arm you are bleeding and you gonna bleed to death and then what about Naledi and your kids..... please bros let her go man she will be deal with her accordingly.....think of Naledi man she's freaking out upstairs and im sure her BP is already high

he pleaded with him and Heath let go of her dreadlocks and he got off her and he sat down on the floor as blood dropped on the floor from his arm and Nomvula coughed hysterically..... Mr Masden got down the stairs and what he saw made his stomach turn, he rushed to Heath with his heart beating out of his chest as Ray went to get his medical aid bag and a rope

Mr.Masden: what happened to you Ezeh...ooh God Rain what happened?

Heath: THIS WITCH WALKED INSIDE OUR BEDROOM AND TRIED TO STAB NALEDI BUT I BLOCKED THE KNIFE WITH MY ARM

his father looked between Heath and Nomvula shocked

Mr.Masden: No...Nomvula?

she didn't say anything she just cried holding her neck and Mr.masden sat on the floor defeated

Mr.Masden: ooh God come down now

he said facing down then Ray came back and he put the bag down and he roughly grabbed Nomvula and he pulled her up dragging her to the dining room and he tied her to a chair with Nomvula crying busy saying "she's sorry" and he went to the kitchen and he came with warm water in a bowl and he went to Heath and kneeled next to him and he did what he's good at..... after he was done he bandaged his arm and he gave him a brown bottle with a black liquid inside

Ray: drink this

Heath: what is it?

Ray: you lost a lot of blood so it will help you.... don't ask me what it does just drink and ooh its bitter as hell

Heath gave him a 'wtf' look

Ray: stop being a sissy and drink up man

Heath took a deep breath and he gulped it down and made a face and Mr. Masden patted his back

Mr.Masden: there you go

Ray: mxm daddy's boy

Heath: WHAT THE HELL DID YOU MAKE ME DRINK RAY?

he shouted with a frown on his face

Ray: ask no questions and I'll tell no lies bros

they were disturbed by Naledi walking down the stairs slowly while calling out to Heath with Mj behind her and Ray helped Heath up and he went to her

Naledi: are you ok....ohh my God you're hurt

she said with tears all over her face and Heath pulled her closer with his uninjured arm and he kissed the top of her head

Heath: shhh im ok Ray fixed me now you need to calm down for my babies Obi m

Mj: I tried to stop her bros

Heath: its ok Mj...are my girls ok?

Mj: yeah they are still sleeping

Heath: ok.....Obi m lets go back upstairs

he helped her up the stairs while Mj went downstairs and they went to another guest room

Heath: are you ok?

Naledi: I should be asking you

Heath: im a man Obi m so I'll be fine...this is nothing I've been through worse

Naledi: why did she....

he interrupted her by perking her lips

Heath: we will talk about it tomorrow for now I want you to rest....im sure even your BP is high so let me tuck you in and tomorrow you can ask me any question you want ok

she nodded....she was happy and relieved that he's ok so she didn't want to push....they got inside the covers and she rested her head on his chest

Naledi: thank you for saving me

he kissed the top of her head

Heath: im glad I acted quickly Obi m....i don't even wanna imagine what would have happened to you if I didn'ti love you

Naledi: I love you too

Heath: now rest my love

she just closed her eyes and listened to his heartbeat until she fell asleep.... and he only got out of bed when he heard her snoring softly.....he went to check on the kids and they were still sleeping and he went downstairs and he found his brothers and father sitting in the lounge silent while Nomvula was busy screaming and crying busy saying she's sorry she didn't mean to stab Heath

Heath: you staying for this Mj?

he nodded with his jaws clenched and Heath nodded

Heath: lets get this over and done with Big Ray Naledi needs me

Ray got up and his father and Mj also got up and they went to the screaming Nomvula

Nomvula: Heath my son thanks to God you are ok...im sorry baby im really sorry I didn't mean to stab you

Heath: BUT YOU MEANT TO STAB MY WIFE ISNT IT?

****she didn't say anything****

Heath: TALK DAMN IT.....YOU WANTED TO STAB NALEDI RIGHT!

****he shouted and she just continued to cry****

Mr.Masden: what's going on with you Nomvula....why are you doing all this and why are you behaving like this mmmh.....you have turned into something I don't recognize

****he said with a voice filled with pain****

Nomvula: im sorry Michael I didn't mean to stab him

Mr.Masden: THEN WHY DID YOU WANT TO STAB NALEDI?

****he shouted****

Nomvula: i...I heard a baby crying and I followed the sound to their bedroom and I saw it sleeping next to Heath....i just wanted the cry to stop...it was loud and.... and its as if it was near my ear

Heath: THAT'S BULLSHIT AND YOU KNOW IT NOW TELL THE TRUTH OR I'LL FORGET THAT YOU ARE MY MOTHER AND I'LL PUT A BULLET IN YOUR FUCKEN SKULL

****he roared getting closer to Nomvula and Ray stopped him..... as for Mj he was just quiet looking at his mother with an angry look on his face****

Ray: what did you do Nomvula.....why are you the only one who's hearing a baby's cry

****she shook her head no repeatedly with tears gushing out as the cry of that wailing baby was loud in her head****

Nomvula: make it stop please....please make it stop....i...I cant take it

Mr.Masden: confess or it will never stop Nomvula...confess that's the only way it will stop

****she just kept crying while shaking her head with her eyes closed shut****

Ray: CONFESS NOMVULA!

****he shouted****

Nomvula: im sorry but I had to do it....i had to do it

Mr.Masden: what did you do?

*** she looked at Ray with a wet face mixed with tears and mucus ***

Nomvula: im sorry my son I didn't mean to do it but I had to...i....i didn't want a cursed baby and....and I had to kill it...i couldn't raise that thing so the only way was to kill it....i didn't want people to know I gave birth to it, that it came from my womb.....i didn't want it to come look for me years later when it was grown if I chose to give it up so I had to kill it

****Ray looked at her with a serious look on his face cause he couldn't understand why she was saying all this directing it to him**

Heath: what are you talking about?

Nomvula: PLEASE MAKE IT STOP PLEASE....I CANT TAKE IT ANYMORE

Mr.Masden: confess and it will stop Nomvula!

****she cried****

Ray: TALK!

Nomvula: i....i...ooh God.....i killed your albino twin sister Raymond

****the room went silent with them looking at her with their eyes popped out****

Ray: what...what did you say?

****he said with a low tone****

Nomvula: im sorry....i....

Ray: I SAID WHAT DID YOU SAY?

****he said raising his voice looking at her with an angry facial expression****

Nomvula: I couldn't keep her, she was cursed and I couldn't allow people to see what came out of my womb

****Raymond started pacing around the room with his hands shaking****

Mr.Masden: start talking!

****he said with a hard tone****

Nomvula: after....after giving birth at a clinic I left to go home without telling my sister that I gave birth to twins and I went passed the bushes where I killed her and buried her

Mj: ooh God...

****he said with his hands on top of his head while Ray, Heath and their father closed their eyes when she said that****

Nomvula: I worked in a hotel as a cleaner and that's when I got pregnant so when I found out I was pregnant I left my flat and went to live with my sister in Alexandra township to save money since the babies' father went back to his home country, back to his wife and kids....i knew I was carrying twins so I needed to save every penny so when I went into labor our neighbor rushed me to the clinic since it was nearer cause my sister was at work.... he then left and hours later I gave birth to twins a boy and a girl, the girl had albinism while the boy was ok so after they told me I can go home I didn't call my neighbor to come and pick me up since my sister said she will knock off later cause it was a busy day at the shop she worked at and that her boss refused to allow her to leave early.....i understood cause we needed the money so when I left the clinic i went passed some bush and I chopped the girl into pieces with a scissor I stole at the clinic and put her inside a plastic bag and buried her in a shallow grave I dug up using that scissor and my hands and I told my sister later on that I gave the baby up for adoption since I couldn't maintain both babies

Ray: no...no no...no

Heath: ooh God...this cant....no...

Mr.Masden: God have mercy on your evil soul

****as for Mj tears were running down his cheeks while he looked at his mother with a trembling lower lip****

Nomvula: she was a curse....not human enough and I couldn't mother that thing, what would people say or think of me...I just couldn't...I did what was right so I know that thing upstairs was sent to torment me and to remind me of what I did....you can't stay with her Heath she's cursed!

****she said with a raised voice****

Ray: SHUT UP YOU EVIL WICKED WITCH!

****he said shouting then a gun went off****

.

.

.

****IM NOT WELL GUYS AND I WENT TO SEE A DOCTOR YESTERDAY CAUSE THE AREA WERE I ONCE DID AN OPERATION MONTHS BACK ON MY LOWER ABDOMIN IS PAINFUL FROM THE INSIDE AND ITS EVEN HARD WHEN YOU TOUCH IT SO THE DOCTOR GAVE ME ANTIBIOTICS AND PAIN MEDICATION AND HE ALSO GAVE ME A REFERAL LETTER AND SAID IF I DON'T GET BETTER BY SUNDAY I SHOULD GO TO THE HOSPITAL AND THEY'LL ADMIT ME.....I CANT EVEN SLEEP CAUSE IM IN PAIN SO I DECIDED TO FINISH TYPING THIS INSERT TO DIVERT MY MIND FROM MY PAIN.....PLEASE PRAY FOR ME****

.

.

.

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👉👉👉

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV

.

.

.

INSERT.....47

.

.

.

****NARRATED****

Ray finished taking out the bullet on her shoulder and he even stopped the bleeding, he wanted her dead but he couldn't kill her cause besides the fact that she gave birth to him, Mj was also there and he didn't want to traumatize him like that and again he wanted her to show him where he buried his twin sister so he can give her a proper burial or have her cremated. Now the hate he has for her is worse than before and he wished he could just slit her throat and watch her bleed to death but he couldn't, they then took her upstairs to one of the spare bedrooms and he sedated her and now they were sitting in the lounge after cleaning her blood and Heath's blood on the floor

Heath: I can't believe she actually did that, she killed her own child, my sister like that

Mr.Masden: God have mercy on her wicked soul

Ray got up and walked away with his jaws clenched and as for Mj he was quiet looking down with his eyes blood shot red, he kept on asking himself what compelled his mother to do what she did. He knew Nomvula was hard to live with and she was one judgmental and materialistic person he knows but he never even for one second imagined her for a murderer, right then Ray walked in

Ray: we are going back tomorrow she needs to show me where she buried her

then he walked away again

Mr.Masden: do you think he'll pull through from this?

Heath sighed

Heath: I don't know dad but I highly doubt it, but the fact that he didn't kill her shows there's still a bit of his good side in him but then he could be keeping her alive so she shows him where she buried her

Mr.Masden: let's hope he doesn't do anything he'll regret later in life cause I know him sometimes he acts irrational

Heath: let's hope so

then he stood up

Heath: let me go check on Naledi and the girls

his father nodded and he walked away balancing his injured arm with his other hand

Mr.Masden: Mj come here

he said looking at him and Mj sighed and got up and went to sit next to his father and his father just wrapped his arm around him and pulled him closer to his chest and a sob escaped Mj's mouth as he held on to his father, then a loud one came out and his father just held him tighter as he cried his lungs out

Mr.Masden: let it all out son...let it all out

and Mj just cried until he was left with only hiccups

Mr.masden: I want you to do something for me

he sniffed and wiped his tears off and he nodded

Mr.masden: don't bottle your feeling in, if you want to shout do it even if you want to go see a professional tell me and I'll organize it for you but one thing I won't allow is you to alienate yourself

from us and pushing us away.....you wanted me to treat you like a man right? so this is what men deal with if not worse and we take the bull by its horns and find a way to deal with things but when it gets too much we find someone we trust that we can confide in ok

****Mj nodded****

Mr.Masden: good now let's go sleep tomorrow we are leaving for South Africa and we will be back by Tuesday meaning Monday you'll miss school cause I can't leave you here alone after what just happened

Mj: ok

Mr.masden: I love you son

Mj: I love you too dad

****they got up and walked upstairs****

.
. .
.

*The following day they were sited inside a jet ready for takeoff and Nomvula was sedated and laid in the bedroom that is inside the jet, Mr Masden was sitting alone reading a newspaper to stop himself from thinking too much and Lesedi was sleeping on Mj's chest while Omphile was resting her head on Naledi's shoulder and as for Heath and Ray were sitting together silently with both of them lost in their own thoughts until Heath spoke**

Heath: you good?

****he asked his elder brother****

Ray: I'll be fine....how's Star?

Heath: still freaked out but she'll be ok

****he nodded and stared into space with his jaws clenched and Heath let him be and they stayed in comfortable silence.....Soon they took off and after what felt like forever they finally landed and the guards came to pick Nomvula up from the private jet to the car since she was still out of it and the rest followed going to the cars they found waiting for them and Rays phone rang, it was Mbali and he sighed and he answered it****

Ray: Mbali

****she kept quiet a bit cause she's used to him calling her 'my flower'****

Mbali: ummm hey, are you ok?

Ray: yeah look im busy right now I'll call you later

Mbali: ooh ok

****she said disappointed and he dropped the call and Heath gave him a disapproving look****

Ray: don't!

****he warned him****

Heath: that was cold big Ray, remember she's carrying your child

Ray: I said don't Heath!

****Heath knew he shouldn't push him cause he just called him Heath while he always call him Ezeh so he just shook his head and they went to the cars and they drove out.....after some time they arrived at Ray's house and they found Jabu and Mateo waiting for them since Ray called them before they left for the airport back in Nigeria.... Anyway the guards helped Nomvula inside the house even though she was awake now and Naledi and the girls also got out of one of the cars and went inside. She hugged Jabu and Mat and she sat down in the lounge, the way things were so tense she didn't even have it her to admire the beauty of the house...Heath and Omphile went to her while he carried Lesedi, he took her from Omphile****

Heath: baby take your sister and go make something for you two to eat, the kitchen is that way

****he pointed towards the direction of the kitchen****

Omphile: ok

****then she turned to Naledi****

Omphile: mama should I make you something to eat as well

****Naledi smiled at her and she shook her head no****

Omphile: ok.... lets go Light (Lesedi)

****she said taking Lesedi from her father and Heath chuckled when she called Lesedi 'light'****

Naledi: keep an eye on her ok my love, you know how naughty she is

****Omphile nodded and they walked away with Lesedi talking to her big sister and Heath turned to look at Naledi and he turned her face to face him and he perked her lips****

Heath: you ok Obi m?

****she shook her head no while she was brushing her baby bump****

Heath: what's wrong?

****he asked with a worried tone****

Naledi: I have slight cramps on my lower abdomen, it's not that bad but it's there and I haven't felt the babies move since we left Nigeria

****Heath looked at her with a panicking look and he quickly got up and he went to where Jabu and Mat where while Ray went to the gym to blow off some steam and as for Mr Masden he was with his wife in one of the bedrooms upstairs, he was just sitting on a chair next to the bed watching her sleep while he asked himself questions in his head****

Heath: Jabu please look after the girls, im rushing Naledi to the doctor she has cramps on her belly

****Jabu and Mat got up and they followed Heath as he was rushing back to Naledi****

Jabu: are they too painful Naledi?

****she shook her head no and Heath helped her up****

Mat: keep us updated

****Heath nodded and they walked out and Jabu went to the kitchen and he kissed both Lesedi and Omphile's foreheads****

Jabu: you need help?

****he asked Omphile and she shook her head no smiling at him****

Omphile: re shap ankere Light? (nope we good right Light?)

****and Lesedi nodded, she was eating a sliced palony****

Jabu: Light?

****he asked and she nodded giggling****

Omphile: grandpa and i call her now

****Jabu chuckled****

Jabu: ok then Miss Omphile and Miss Light, call me if you need anything ok

Omphile: ok

****he kissed their foreheads again and he walked out of the kitchen going back to look for Mj, he found him in one of the bedrooms upstairs and Mj quickly wiped off his tears and Jabu sat at the edge of the bed next to him****

Jabu: big Ray told me what happened

*** Mj didn't say anything he just sniffed and continued to wipe his tears off*****

Jabu: I can't believe she did what she did but I don't want you to dwell too much on it Mj, let her demons deal with her and wena just concentrate on your books so you can pass well and finish with your high school so you can come join me this side for good

Mj: she used a scissor to cut her to pieces bros, who does that to an infant baby

****Jabu sighed****

Jabu: well there are lots of woman who kill their babies Mj, some throw them into pit toilets while others throw them into rivers to drown or they just throw them into rubbish bins and they get eaten by dogs forgetting that there are other women out there who would give anything including selling their own souls to the devil just so they can have their own kids

****Mj just shook his head while looking down****

Mj: why did my own mother have to be one of the evil and cold hearted women who kill their own kids in cold blood bros?

****he asked with his voice breaking and Jabu squeezed his shoulder****

Jabu: the truth is Nomvula has always been fucked up but I just never knew she was this fucked up

****then they kept quiet for some time****

Jabu: this world is full of evil people Mj and as a man you have to hold the bull by its horns and deal with things and not lock yourself up..... if you feel like everything is too much for you then go talk to a professional

Mj: I can never talk to a stranger about my family problems bros

Jabu: well first of all that stranger can help you deal with shit and secondly she can never judge you no matter what and thirdly he/she can never tell anyone about what ya'll talked about, you can vent all you want and he/she will sit there and listen to you until you are done

Mj: but still bros aren't shrinks for people with mental problems

Jabu chuckled

Jabu: first of all I hope you are joking Mj cause I can never partner with a dunderhead on our business venture and secondly if you aren't joking then ntwana Google matseba tsotlhe e teng (Google Mr. know it all is there) so do some research about shrinks

Mj chuckled

Mj: really bros dunderhead?

Jabu laughed

Jabu: yeah man come on o le 2000 so you supposed to know about these kinda shit unlike us ma90s, apartheid fucked us up so bad that our brains are still cooped up on those ancient times man come on

Mj laughed out loud and Jabu joined him

Mj: you're not that old man... come on

Jabu: im twice your age so im that old..... I mean when Mandela was released from prison I was busy playing mantlwantlwane with my friends at our backyard while you were not even conceived yet man

Mj laughed

Mj: what's mant....whatever that is

Jabu: Mantlwantlwane is what ma2000 call playing-house and it's done by kids but im kidding I was too old to be playing mantlwantlwane I was probably playing soccer by that time

Mj chuckled

Mj: ok

Jabu: so no sulking and bottling things inside, that's how Ray is and not you.... remember wena o SJB (se ja bantwana) so being all quiet and reserved is not in your DNA ntwana so deal with all this shit cause I can't handle a quiet and reserved Mj ok

* SJB is a player/ fuckboy***

Mj: sho

Jabu: good lets go look after the princesses Heath rushed Star to the doctor

Mj: what? is she ok

Jabu: she said she has cramps lets hope is nothing serious

****Mj sighed****

Mj: all this shit is mother's fault

****then he clicked his tongue and Jabu sighed****

Jabu: all this will pass ntwana for now just take it one day at a time ok

****Mj nodded and Jabu got up****

Jabu: a re vaye (lets go)

****Mj also got up and they walked out of the bedroom****

.
. .
. . .

**** MBALI***

****now im sitting outside in the porch eating a fruit salad and my mind is all over the place, I can't seem to make sense of Ray's coldness towards me over the phone, he sounded like he didn't wanna talk to me and its stressing me out....i have been battling with myself on whether to call him again so I can ask him what's wrong or what did I do wrong but he said he'll call me back later so let me wait for his call like a good girlfriend that I am.... Anyway besides the Ray thing my visit here has been a peaceful one but im sad that my dad is not here but Ray said I should give him some time to digest everything that happened so that's what im gonna do until he's ready to talk to me, well the truth is it hurts pretty bad that he's angry at me cause im a daddy's girl but im the one who hurt and disappointed him so I guess I have to suck it up (sigh!).....my phone rang on top of the table and it was Derrick so I answered****

Me: hello

Derrick: princess hey...you good?

Me: yeah, you?

Derrick: I'll be perfectly fine if I could just see your beautiful face

****well I blushed a bit****

Me: mmmmh

Derrick: so can I come pick you up so we can go out for lunch

Me: Derrick i...

****he interrupted me****

Derrick: please don't say no

****I sighed****

Me: I was about to say no because im not in Gauteng...im actually in KZN now to visit my grandparents

Derrick: ooh ok ummm when are you coming back then?

Me: tomorrow

Derrick: ok so can we do like a late lunch or dinner then tomorrow?

****I sighed again****

Me: ummm Derrick im....im pregnant for him

****he knows who im talking about... then he keeps quiet****

Me: De...Derrick?

****he then cleared his throat****

Derrick: so tomorrow which one is it gonna be, late lunch or dinner

Me: did you hear what I just said?

Derrick: yeah I did so tomorrow right?

****I sighed deeply****

Me: I can't ok I don't think its appropriate for me to go out to lunches and dinner with another man and I know he will be pissed when he finds out

Derrick: but we are just friends going out Princess

Me: I don't want problems in my relationship with Ray ok and I believe going out with you will cause those problems and im pregnant I can't be stressing about things I could've avoided so please understand

****he sighed****

Derrick: I hope he knows how lucky he is

Me: I believe he does

****then he kept quiet for some time****

Derrick: but until he puts a ring on it I won't give up on you Princess.... I feel like you were made for me and I know that I can make you happy and love that child you carrying as if it were mine

Me: Derrick please don't....

****he interrupted me****

Derrick: I have fallen for you Princess and there's nothing I can do to wipe off these feelings im having cause believe me I tried but every time I see you or think about you they get stronger, so he better make sure he doesn't mess up cause if he does i will be there to pick up the pieces of your broken heart and glue them together myself then wife you instantly.....enjoy your day Beautiful

****then he cut the call leaving me astonished****

Me: wow ok...

****That's all I managed to say to myself..... well I waited and waited for Ray's phone call until I decided to call him instead and guess what, it send me straight to voicemail.....now its bed time and I have been trying to call him and his numbers still sends me straight to voicemail and my hormones gets the better of me and I cry myself to sleep****

.
. .
. . .

* I opened my eyes and I quickly grabbed my phone from under my pillow and I checked for a message or even a missed call from him and dololo, nothing, zilch and tears just fill my eyes and I just let them fall and once again I cry myself back to sleep..... I opened my eyes when I felt someone shaking me and it was Ma***

Ma: wake up and get ready for church

****gosh I don't feel like going to church today****

Me: Ma im not feeling well can I skip church today please

Ma: do you even go to church when you are back at your apartment Mbali?

****I sighed****

Me: ok... I'll go get ready

Ma: that's my baby... now make it quick breakfast is ready

****she said smiling and she walked out and I reached for my phone and there was still no sms or even a missed call from Ray..... After I was done with my hygiene process I got dressed and I went downstairs for breakfast and I found my dad sitting on the dining room table with Ma and Baba and I swallowed hard****

Me: morning

Ma: morning baby

****I then kissed her cheek****

Baba: aow Mbali yam entle (my beautiful flower)

****I smiled and kissed his cheek****

Me: dad

Dad: Mbali

****he said it with a cold tone not even looking at me and I felt tears filling my eyes and I swallowed hard and sat on the other side of the table****

.
. .
.

NARRATED

heath and Naledi were now back from the doctor and the baby was fine, the cramps were made by her blood pressure being high and the twins weren't moving cause mommy's BP was high. She was upstairs resting and Heath, Jabu and Mat were sitting in the lounge drinking while Omphile, Mj and Lesedi were also resting upstairs since they were jet legged

Jabu: so will there be a funeral or...

Mat: he said he's gonna cremate her remains and he doesn't want anyone present he wants to do it alone

Heath sighed

Heath: he must remember that she was our sister too

Mat: let him do this Heath, believe me when I say you don't wanna argue with him on times like this

Jabu: what do you mean?

Mat sighed and he gulped down all his whiskey that was inside his glass

Mat: lets just say even Lucifer himself knows when not to fuck with him when he's like this cause he might make hell too hot for him to handle

they looked at Mat with their eyes popped out

Mat: stay out of his way bros please...just let him handle all this his way and also at his own pace

Jabu: but we are supposed to deal with this together as a family Mat

Mat: look I've been with Jefe for years and I've experience bone chilling things with him that I can't say with my own mouth and I've seen him do shit that might make you wanna go join a church and confess all your sins so im begging ya'll to keep out of his way until he's back to his right senses

Jabu and Heath looked at each other and back at Mat

Heath: who is Ray Mat?

Mat: he's someone that has a reserved sit next to Lucifer for when he's ready to retire and go join him and also help him rule hell

they gasped and Mat got up and he went to pour himself another drink

.
.

.
IM BACK AND THANK YOU FOR YOUR PATIENCE GUYS ITS HIGHLY APPRECIATED
. . .

#hit-like-pls and comment 😊😊😊

#MyMamiwota👍👍👍

☆☆ MY MAMIWOTA ☆☆ 18SLV
. . .

INSERT.....48
. . .

NARRATED

its Monday and everyone woke up to someone screaming on the hall way and Heath, his father and Mj found Ray dragging Nomvula with his hand grip tight on her dreadlocks

Mr.Masden: Akunna what are you doing?

Ray: she's going to show me where she buried her

he said with an angry voice

Heath: big Ray this is not the way to go about it and plus she's still in pain

Ray: PAIN? REALLY HEATH PAIN..... WHAT THE FUCK ABOUT MY TWIN SISTER HUH? WHAT ABOUT HER..... THIS OLD WITCH CUT HER UP WITH A FUCKEN SCISSOR, A FUCKEN SCISSOR.... EVEN ME AS HEARTLESS AS I AM I'VE NEVER HURT OR KILLED A CHILD AND THIS BITCH KILLED HER OWN FUCKEN BLOOD BY CUTTING HER WITH A SCISSOR SO DON'T TELL ME ABOUT PAIN, YOUR SISTER FELT WORSE PAIN THAN WHAT SHE'S FEELING RIGHT NOW UNTIL SHE TOOK HER LAST BREATH ALL BECAUSE SHE WAS AN ALBINO !

he roared and everyone kept quiet and Ray continued to drag her towards the stairs

Ray: MATEO WHAT'S KEEPING YOU LETS FUCKEN GO!

he went down the stairs with Nomvula screaming and crying

Mr.Masden: go after him Ezech and call Jabu to meet you there and son make sure he doesn't kill her cause believe me he'll regret it one day

Heath nodded and he quickly went inside his bedroom to get dressed....Naledi heard Ray's rant and when the door opened she pretended to be asleep....He finished getting dressed and he kissed Naledi's cheek and he whispered 'I love you' in her ear and he walked out dialing Jabu's number.... as for Naledi she released a low sob as Ray's words echoed in her head realizing that Heath's mother wanted to kill her like she killed her own baby that had albinism, she knew that if it wasn't for Heath she would probably be dead by now

Naledi: God why....what did my fellow brothers and sisters living with albinism do to deserve this....why do people with albinism have to go through all this as if we the ones that killed your son....when will we catch our break and be allowed to live freely without fear of being abducted and killed for superstitions and mythical nonsense, or being killed because we look different....doesn't the bible say we are all created by your own image? if so then why do other people think we are not human enough or not humans at all

she said all that crying painful cry

.
. .
. . .

They got to where Nomvula said he buried her and it was a dumping site now so they waited for Jabu and when he arrived he made some calls and soon an excavator crane came and it cleared the area then left and Mat started to dig using a shovel where Nomvula showed them and he didn't find anything and when Ray pointed a gun at her head she showed him another spot and Mat dug out some soil only three times and a black plastic showed a bit then Ray used his hands to get the soil off it and he pulled it out gently and he opened it and her little bone where there....his brothers got closer and they saw the little cut off bones with her tiny head detached from her tiny body and they became silent holding back their tears, then Ray got up and he went and grabbed Nomvula with her dreadlocks and dragged her to the plastic and he forcefully showed her what she did

Ray: LOOK AT HER!

she was just crying

Ray: YOUR FUCKEN OWN BLOOD AND YOU DID THIS TO HER

* she just continued to cry with her body shaking then he whispered to her***

Ray: im not gonna kill you cause I know she will haunt you until you run mad or decide to take your own life..... so from today onwards I disown you as my mother and denounce you nx you make me sick

then he let her go and crouched in front of her twin sister's little bones and he started to chant some weird words in a language that sounded strange over and over and right then it started to get a little windy around and when he stopped the wind also stopped then he went to the car and he came back with a container and he carefully put in her little bones inside and her skull and he closed it and he picked it up also getting up and he looked at Heath and Jabu

Ray: I'll go cremate her and I'll like to do it alone and when I come back you can have the urn with her ashes inside and ya'll will have your own private time with it but for now I need to do this for my own sanity please understand and as for her....

****he pointed at Nomvula who was on the ground****

Ray: do what you want to do to her I don't care cause she's dead to me from now on.....i'll see ya'll later

****then he walked to his car and he put the container on the passenger seat and he got in and drove away****

Jabu: Mat what language was he speaking?

Mat: they call it 'the forbidden language' and I think he was commanding her little soul to follow the remains of her body

****they looked at him shocked****

Heath: everyday it proves how much I don't know who Ray really is

Jabu: me and you both Mshikaro.... anyway what about her?

Heath: dad will decide what to do with her

****Jabu and Mat nodded****

.
. .
. . .

Amo: you look flushed baby

*** she said to him.....it was late at night and they were in bed cuddling*****

Jabu: had a long and stressful day rato laka (my love)

Amo: wanna talk about it

****he kissed her forehead****

Jabu: no don't worry I'll be fine ok

****she nodded and he kissed her forehead again****

Jabu: I love you

Amo: I love you too baby

****then comfortable silence fell between the two of them with Jabu reminiscing today's sad events while also asking himself who Ray really is until Amo spoke****

Amo: ummm baby, my mom called me today

****she told Jabu ****

Jabu: ok.... what did she want?

****he asked with a chilled voice while brushing her back gently as she was lying on top of him****

Amo: she said I should come back home and she'll talk to dad

****his body tensed****

Jabu: don't tell me you're going back Amo

****she kept quiet****

Jabu: Amogelang?

Amo: i...I have to

Jabu: what do you mean you have to? So you want to marry that bastard, is that what you are saying to me right now

****he asked her pushing her off him and sitting up****

Amo: Jabu please understand

****she said softly****

Jabu: understand what?

Amo: i...I can't lose my family Jabu they are all I have and I can't have them disown me..... I mean what if you break up with me one day and fall for another woman, where will I go

****Jabu chuckled while shaking his head****

Jabu: so let me get this right....you don't trust me..... that's what you're telling me right now

****he asked with a serious look on his face and she looked down****

Jabu: I asked you a question Amogelang

Amo: its...its not that Jabu

Jabu: then what the fuck is it?

****he snapped and she kept quiet and Jabu got out of bed and he went to get dressed****

Amo: Jabu please understand

****she pleaded with him but he ignored her and he clicked his tongue and walked out and Amo's tears just rolled down her cheeks..... the following day she woke up alone in bed in the morning and she sighed, she got out of bed and went to do her business in the bathroom and after she was done she went back to the bedroom and she found Jabu putting lotion on his body meaning he showered in the guest bedroom and she swallowed hard****

Amo: hey

Jabu: jah

****then he continued to put lotion on his body****

Amo: im... im not going to marry him, mom said she will talk to dad to forgive me so I can go back home

Jabu: do whatever you feel is right for you Amogelang cause I clearly mean shit to you...you don't trust me and also me and you both know that your father will never back down from you marrying that boy so do whatever you want to do woman

****she swallowed hard with a heavy heart, tears filled her eyes when he said that****

Amo: I love you Jabulani a lot, I just wish you would understand where im coming from

****he didn't say anything, he just went to the walk in closet and she wiped her tears off and she made the bed and she went to shower....after she was done with her hygiene process she went back to the bedroom and Jabu was not where in sight then her phone rang, it was her mother... she sighed and answered it****

Amo: Ma

Her.mother: Amo tell me you are on your way, remember I told you your father has to attend a meeting with the church council at 11h00

Amo: I just finished bathing mama I'll be there before he leaves

Her.mother: ok then hurry

****then her mother dropped the call and Amo sighed with a heavy heart and she put lotion on her body and got dressed in a summer dress she went to buy with Jabu and a pair of sandals and she fixed her hair and she took her hand bag and she went downstairs then she bumped into Jabu and he clenched his jaws when he saw her all dressed up****

Jabu: are you coming back?

****she kept quiet a bit****

Amo: im...im not sure I'll see how the meeting with my father goes

****he sighed and just shook his head and went to the kitchen leaving her standing there, she swallowed hard and she walked out with a heavy heart cause she's used to Jabu being all over her and always kissing her and grabbing her ass and now he just walks out of her like she means nothing to him****

.
. .
.

****she got off a taxi and she walked home and when she arrived at the gate she exhaled loud and she opened it and went inside and she closed it behind her and slowly walked to the door then she knocked and her elder brother opened the door****

Modise: ooh the prodigal daughter is back

****he said that with an attitude then he made way for her to get in and when she got in she was met by her mother and father****

Amo: dumelang

****she greeted them but her father didn't greet her back****

Her.mom: Amo welcome my babysit

****she say down on the couch and her elder brother also sat down****

Her.dad: your brother told me you live with a man, a thug for that matter

****she looked down with sheer embarrassment ****

Her.dad: answer me man I don't have all day

Amo: ye...yes

Her.dad: you don't even have shame Amogelang....is this how I raised you?

****she shook her head no while still looking down****

Her.dad: not only did you disobey me you also sinned against God by losing your purity and now you cohabit with a good for nothing thug

Amo: im sorry papa

Her.dad: will your sorry bring back your purity mmmmh?

****she didn't answer him she just kept quiet****

Her.dad: nx now listen here, it's either you comeback home and marry Pastor Molefe's son or never set your feet in my yard ever again and also make sure you lose my surname too

****her head shot up and she looked at her mother who looked away****

Amo: Ma you said....

****her brother interrupted her****

Modise: she said what?

Amo: papa please I can't marry him I love someone else

Her.mom: why are you selfish Amogelang mmmmh, why can't you also sacrifice for this family like we sacrificed a lot for you when you were growing up, your father and I worked hard so you and your brothers don't sleep hungry and that you go to school and have clothes to wear now why cant you do this for us?

****Tears fell from Amogelang's eyes while she looked at her mother****

Amo: so my happiness means nothing Ma is that what you are saying?

Her.dad: Jesus sacrificed himself so that you and I can live and you fail to sacrifice your stupid happiness for the good and wellbeing of your family.....how selfish can you get Amogelang mmmmh why do you let the devil use you like this

****she just cried****

Modise: stop being selfish and do this for our family and the church, its sinking and your marriage to the Molefe family will help it and make it strong!

Amo: so none of you care about my happiness?

Her.dad: listen here.... you have already disgraced me by whoring around so this is the only way you can redeem yourself

****Amo laughed a bit while shaking her head****

Amo: and you call yourself a man of God papa

Her.dad: what did you just say?

Amo: you call me a sinner but here you are selling your only daughter for money and reputation

Modise: AMOGELANG!

****he warned her****

Amo: NO MODISE....I DON'T REMEMBER A SCRIPTURE IN THE BIBLE SAYING ITS OK FOR PARENTS TO SELL THEIR CHILDREN TO GAIN MATERIAL THINGS AND MONEY

Her.dad: SHUT UP.....

****he roared****

Her.mom: AMOGELANG WHAT'S GOTTEN INTO YOU MMMMH...IS THAT HOW YOU TALK TO YOUR ELDERS NOW

Amo: im disappointed in you Ma, it's your job to protect me but you have failed as a mother....first it was that time I told you uncle Medupe touched me on my butt and breasts and you told me you will tell him to stop and that I should not tell anyone cause it will taint the family name and church and now this

****she said crying****

Modise: WHAT!

Amo: also papa instead of advising me to ask forgiveness from God for my sins by fasting and praying you are here forcing me to marry a man I don't love in the name of a church..... what kind of a man of God are you?

****she continued to cry****

Her.dad: GET OUT OF MY HOUSE YOU DEMON! WHO THE HELL DO YOU THINK YOU ARE COMING HERE AND TALKING TO YOUR MOTHER AND I LIKE THIS

****she got up with tears all over her face****

Modise: what...what did you say Uncle Medupe did to you Amogelang?

****she ignored him****

Amo: I hope God forgives you all for allowing the devil to take over your hearts, you have lost your way and I'll pray and fast for you so that you can go back to being the messenger of God papa you were before you gave in to earthly things

****her father got up and a slap landed on her cheek and he grabbed her by her hair and dragged her towards the door and he roughly pushed her outside and she landed on the ground while her mother was sitting in the lounge crying and as for her brother he was sitting there looking down with his jaws clenched ****

Her.dad: FROM TODAY ONWARDS YOU CEASE TO BE MY DAUGHTER AND MAKE SURE YOU LOSE MY SURNAME TOO CAUSE YOU DON'T DESERVE IT....NOW GET OUT OF MY YARD YOU EVIL CHILD

**he roared and she slowly got up crying then she wiped her tears off that kept on falling fast **

Amo: fine... you are not God papa and since you don't want me to use your surname then from today onwards im Precious Amogelang Jesus cause I know he'll never judge me and he's a forgiving and understanding father unlike you

he rushed to her and she slapped her again and he grabbed her arm and dragged her towards the gate busy shouting 'get out ' while she was crying hysterically..... and when they got to the gate he pushed her outside and she fell on the ground then the driver side door of a black Audi that was parked on the other side of the street opened and Jabu got out and he quickly crossed the street and went to them

Jabu: listen here old man you are a boss inside that yard but out here im the boss, so touch her one more time and you'll wake up in ICU!

he said that with a threatening tone then he helped Amo up then he picked her up bridal style and he crossed the road going to his car with her in his strong arms leaving her father looking furious.....After getting her in the car he also got in and he drove away

.

it's been two days since Mbali was back at her brother's place and the following day she's gonna move back to her apartment until she nears the month she's gonna give birth and she's either gonna go back to KZN or move to one of her brothers' houses and as for Derrick she cancelled on him cause she didn't feel like meeting up with him..... The following day she was back at her apartment and she was now in bed late at night and she tried to call Ray for the umpteenth time today and luckily his phone rang this time around and he answered on the fourth ring

Ray: Mbali

* he answered with a low tone and tears ran down her cheeks cause he was calling her by her name again meaning he was still gonna be cold towards her***

Mbali: what did do wrong Ray.....why are you treating me this way

he sighed

Ray: you did nothing wrong....look it won't be a good idea being around you now, im not in a good state so believe me when I say you might end up losing that baby if I keep around you

a sob escaped her mouth

Mbali: Ray please don't do this to me, to us and to your baby

she pleaded with him

Ray: Mbali stop acting crazy ok....im not breaking up with you im just telling you I need some time alone to deal with what im going through

Mbali: tell me what's going on and we will go through it together Ray please.....i need you and this baby needs you

****she said crying****

Ray: Mbali believe me it's for your own good and for your safety.....im not cheating on you or am I interested in breaking up with you I just need some time alone please understand

Mbali: you know what Ray, go ahead and take your stupid alone time and you better pray when you done with your 'alone time' you'll find me waiting for you

Ray: what's that supposed to mean Mbali....why are you being selfish mmmmh.... am I not telling you that im in a bad space now why can't you act like a good partner and try to at least understand?

****he asked with a serious tone****

Mbali: I guess my dad was right about you..... you know what, do what you gotta do Ray and as for me and my baby we will be just fine without you

****Ray didn't say anything but she could hear him breathing heavily then she dropped the call and just cried herself to sleep****

.
. .
.

* Mbali slowly opened her eyes when she felt the room gets extremely cold all of a sudden and she switched the lights on only to find Ray looking like a devil without horns, as for the lights they were busy flicking vigorously with wind like sounds all over the bedroom his eyeballs where all black in color and he had large visible veins all over his body especially his face and his teeth were long, thin and very sharp at the ends with his gums all black and his tongue also black in color and even though she couldn't see his face clearly but she could tell by the chills running down her body that she's in deep shit...she just froze with horror shaking *

Ray: this is what you wanted to be exposed to right...is what you wanted to see isn't it?

****he said with a deeper scary voice that sounded like two people were saying that at the very same time which send chills run down Mbali's spine... and when he spoke a black liquid was coming out of his mouth dripping down his chin all the way to the floor****

Ray: why cant you listen for once....why do you have to be stubborn mmmmh?

****Mbali sat there with her eyes popped out shaking****

Ray: can't talk now?

Mbali: ple...please don't hurt me!

****he grunted****

Ray: ANSWER ME WHY DON'T YOU LISTEN WHEN I TALK TO YOU!

****he said with an angry voice which made Mbali to jump a bit cause it was scary as hell****

Mbali: im...im sorry please don't hurt me please

****she said crying and he got closer and Mbali got to see his face clearly and she screamed hysterically and she passed out on the bed****

.
. .
. .

* Mbali opened her eyes in the morning when her alarm went off and she quickly sat up and switched it off and she noticed that she was nicely tucked in bed and the lights weren't on, then she quickly got out of bed to check where "Ray" or that thing was standing to check drops of that liquid that was coming out of his mouth on the floor since she saw it dripping down from his chin to the floor and the floor was squeaky clean.... she sat there with her head all over the place wondering if it was all a nightmare even though it felt real or if it really happened***

.

*****Mat woke up in the morning and he checked his phone for the time and saw that he received a message...he opened it and it read;**

"shit I fucked up bros, last night Mbali saw La Parca and she passed out, I didn't plan it one minute we were arguing on the phone and the next she dropped the call and I found myself in her apartment. When I left her she was still passed out and my son was ok but im not sure of when she will wake up, please check on her and try to convince her that what she thinks she saw was just a mere nightmare even though I know she won't believe you since she won't be able to reach me and please make sure her and my son are ok until I come back cause im going rouge and MIA until La Parca is put to sleep....keep my family safe bros and let that boy Kitso go, just drop him off at the nearby hospital and keep tabs on him just to be safe.....wish me luck bros cause im gonna need it since he was worse than the last time"

Mat threw his phone on the bed and he rushed out of his bedroom going to Ray's bedroom and he found the bed made and his phone was on top of his bed and some keys, a file and his wallet and right then he knew he wouldn't find him even if he wanted to***

Mat: FUCCCKKK!